



Western Australia

# **The Criminal Code**

**Reprint 14: The Act as at 3 October 2008**

## Guide for using this reprint

### What the reprint includes



### *Endnotes, Compilation table, and Table of provisions that have not come into operation*

1. Details about the original Act and legislation that has amended its text are shown in the Compilation table in endnote 1, at the back of the reprint. The table also shows any previous reprint.
2. Validation, transitional, savings, or other provisions identified in the Compilation table may be important. The table may refer to another endnote setting out the text of these provisions in full.
3. A table of provisions that have not come into operation, to be found in endnote 1a if it is needed, lists any provisions of the Act being reprinted that have not come into operation and any amendments that have not come into operation. The full text is set out in another endnote that is referred to in the table.

### *Notes amongst text (italicised and within square brackets)*

1. If the reprint includes a section that was inserted, or has been amended, since the Act being reprinted was passed, editorial notes at the foot of the section give some history of how the section came to be as it is. If the section replaced an earlier section, no history of the earlier section is given (the full history of the Act is in the Compilation table).

Notes of this kind may also be at the foot of Schedules or headings.

2. The other kind of editorial note shows something has been —
  - removed (because it was repealed or deleted from the law); or
  - omitted under the *Reprints Act 1984* s. 7(4) (because, although still technically part of the text, it no longer has any effect).

The text of anything removed or omitted can be found in an earlier reprint (if there is one) or one of the written laws identified in the Compilation table.

### *Reprint numbering and date*

1. The reprint number (in the footer of each page of the document) shows how many times the Act has been reprinted. For example, numbering a reprint as “Reprint 3” would mean that the reprint was the 3<sup>rd</sup> reprint since the Act was passed. Reprint numbering was implemented as from 1 January 2003.
2. The information in the reprint is current on the date shown as the date as at which the Act is reprinted. That date is not the date when the reprint was published by the State Law Publisher and it is probably not the date when the most recent amendment had effect.

Western Australia

## Criminal Code Act Compilation Act 1913

---

### CONTENTS

---

	Preamble	2
1.	Short title and commencement	3
2.	Repeal	3
3.	Matters and things originated under repealed Acts to enure for the purposes of the compiled Act	3

### **Appendix A — Acts and Parts of Act Repealed**

### **Appendix B — *Criminal Code Act 1913***

	Preamble	5
1.	Short title	5
2.	<i>The Criminal Code</i> established	5
3.	Construction of statutes, statutory rules, and other instruments	5
4.	Provisions of Code exclusive, with certain exceptions	6
5.	Civil remedies and saving	7
7.	Contempt of court	7

### **Schedule — *The Criminal Code***

Contents

---

**Notes**

Compilation table 255

**Defined Terms**

**Index**



Western Australia

Reprinted under the  
*Reprints Act 1984* as  
at 3 October 2008

## **Criminal Code Act Compilation Act 1913**

**An Act to enact a compilation of the *Criminal Code Act 1902*, with its amendments and portion of the *Secret Commissions Act 1905*, and for other related purposes.**

**Preamble**

Whereas the Legislative Council and Legislative Assembly on 22 December 1911, directed the compilation with its amendments of the *Criminal Code Act 1902*; and a compilation of the said Act and the Acts amending the same was duly made in accordance with the *Statutes Compilation Act* (as amended): And whereas it is desirable to repeal the Acts so compiled: And whereas in order to carry out the purposes of the *Criminal Code Amendment Act 1913*, it is desirable to include in the compilation the further amendments authorised to be so included by that Act, and also the provisions of the *Secret Commissions Act 1905* (except section 19 thereof), and to repeal the last-mentioned Act and the portions of the *Criminal Code Amendment Act 1913*, containing the said further amendments: And whereas the Acts and the parts of an Act which it is desirable to repeal are set out in the Appendix A; and the compiled Act set out in Appendix B is a true compilation of the Acts and parts of Acts so directed to be compiled or authorised to be included in the compilation as aforesaid, and it is desirable to give such compilation the force of law. Be it therefore enacted by the King's Most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council and Legislative Assembly of Western Australia, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows:

**1. Short title and commencement**

This Act may be cited as the *Criminal Code Act Compilation Act 1913*<sup>1</sup>, and shall come into operation on 1 January 1914.

**2. Repeal**

The Acts and parts of an Act set out in Appendix “A” are hereby repealed, and the compiled Act set forth in Appendix “B” is hereby enacted under the title of the *Criminal Code Act 1913*.

**3. Matters and things originated under repealed Acts to enure for the purposes of the compiled Act**

- (1) All offices, appointments, regulations, rules, convictions, sentences, judgments, orders, registers, records, certificates, and instruments, and generally all acts of authority, which originated or were operative or subsisting under any enactment repealed by this Act and hereby re-enacted with or without modification, and which are subsisting or in force on or immediately prior to the commencement of the compiled Act shall, subject to that Act, enure for the purposes thereof as fully and effectually as if they had originated under the corresponding provisions of that Act, and accordingly shall, where necessary, be deemed to have so originated.
- (2) All offences committed against and all pending matters and proceedings commenced under any such enactment may be prosecuted, continued, and completed under and subject to the provisions of the compiled Act.

**Appendix A**

---

**Appendix A**  
**Acts and Parts of Act Repealed.**

1 and 2 Edw. VII No. 14 — *The Criminal Code Act 1902*

2 Edw. VII No. 29 — *The Criminal Code Amendment Act 1902*

No. 13 of 1905 — *The Secret Commissions Act 1905*

No. 31 of 1906 — *The Criminal Code Amendment Act 1906*

No. 28 of 1911 — *The Criminal Code Amendment Act 1911*

No. 52 of 1911 — *The Criminal Code Amendment Act 1911*

Sections 2 to 29 (both inclusive) of Act No. 15 of 1913 —  
*The Criminal Code Amendment Act 1913*



## Appendix B

### An Act to establish a Code of Criminal Law.

#### Preamble

Whereas it is desirable to declare and consolidate the Criminal Law: Be it enacted and declared by the King's Most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council and Legislative Assembly of Western Australia, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows:

**1. Short title**

This Act may be cited as the *Criminal Code Act 1913*<sup>1</sup>.

**2. The Criminal Code established**

The provisions contained in the Code of Criminal Law set forth in the Schedule to this Act, and hereinafter called *the Code*, shall be the law of Western Australia with respect to the several matters therein dealt with.

The said Code may be cited as "*The Criminal Code*".

**3. Construction of statutes, statutory rules, and other instruments**

The following rules shall, unless the context otherwise indicates, apply with respect to the construction of statutes, statutory rules, local laws, by-laws, and other instruments, that is to say —

- (1) When in any statute, statutory rule, local law, by-law, or other instrument, public or private, the term "felony" is used, or reference is made to an offence by the name of felony, it shall be taken that reference is intended to an

**Appendix B**

---

offence which is a crime under the provisions of the Code:

- (2) When in any statute, statutory rule, local law, by-law, or other instrument, public or private, the term “murder” is used, it shall be taken that reference is intended to include the crime that was called wilful murder under the Code as it was before the commencement of the *Criminal Law Amendment (Homicide) Act 2008*:
- (3) When in any statute, statutory rule, local law, by-law, or other instrument, public or private, the term “larceny” is used, it shall be taken that reference is intended to the crime of stealing:
- (4) When in any statute, statutory rule, local law, by-law, or other instrument, public or private, reference is made to any offence by any specific name, it shall be taken that reference is intended to the offence which, under the provisions of the Code, is constituted by the act or omission that would heretofore have constituted the offence referred to:
- (5) When in any statute, statutory rule, local law, by-law, or other instrument, public or private, reference is made to any of the statutory provisions hereby repealed, it shall be taken that reference is intended to the corresponding provisions or substituted provisions of the Code.

*[Section 3 amended by No. 14 of 1996 s. 4; No. 57 of 1997 s. 45; No. 29 of 2008 s. 27.]*

**4. Provisions of Code exclusive, with certain exceptions**

No person shall be liable to be tried or punished in Western Australia as for an offence, except under the express provisions of the Code, or some other statute law of Western Australia, or under the express provisions of some statute of the Commonwealth of Australia, or of the United Kingdom which is expressly applied to Western Australia, or which is in force in all parts of His Majesty’s dominions not expressly excepted from its operation, or which authorises the trial and punishment

in Western Australia of offenders who have, at places not in Western Australia, committed offences against the laws of the Commonwealth of Australia or of the United Kingdom.

*[Section 4 amended by No. 4 of 2004 s. 58.]*

**5. Civil remedies and saving**

When, by the Code, any act is declared to be lawful, no action can be brought in respect thereof.

Except as aforesaid, the provisions of this Act shall not affect any right of action which any person would have had against another if this Act had not been passed; nor shall the omission from the Code of any penal provision in respect of any act or omission, which before the time of the coming into operation of the Code constituted an actionable wrong, affect any right of action in respect thereof.

*[6. Repealed by No. 78 of 1995 s. 22.]*

**7. Contempt of court**

Nothing in this Act or in the Code shall affect the authority of courts of record to punish a person summarily for the offence commonly known as “contempt of court”; but so that a person cannot be so punished, and also punished under the provisions of the Code for the same act or omission.

*[8. Repealed by No. 13 of 1984 s. 9.]*



## Schedule

# The Criminal Code

---

## CONTENTS

---

### Part I — Introductory

#### Interpretation: Application: General principles

##### Chapter I — Interpretation

1.	Terms used in this Code	25
2.	Offence, meaning of	32
3.	Indictable offences, general provisions as to	33
4.	Attempts to commit offences, meaning of	33
5.	Summary conviction penalty, meaning and effect of	34
6.	Carnal knowledge, carnal connection, meanings of	36

##### Chapter II — Parties to offence

7.	Principal offenders	36
8.	Offences committed in prosecution of common purpose	37
9.	Counselled offences, mode of execution immaterial	38
10.	Accessory after the fact, meaning of	38

##### Chapter IIA — Alternative offences

10A.	Conviction of alternative offence, when possible	39
10B.	Alternative offence, meaning and effect of	39
10C.	Conviction of alternative offence, consequences of	40
10D.	Charge of offence, alternative convictions of attempt etc.	40
10E.	Charge of attempt, alternative convictions on	40

**Contents**

---

10F.	Charge of conspiracy, alternative convictions on	41
10G.	Charge of procuring, alternative convictions on	41
10H.	Charge of attempting to procure, alternative convictions on	42
10I.	Joined charges of receiving, verdicts on	42
	<b>Chapter III — Application of criminal law</b>	
11.	Effect of changes in law	43
12.	Territorial application of the criminal law	43
13.	Offences aided, counselled or procured by persons out of Western Australia	44
14.	Offences procured in Western Australia to be committed out of Western Australia	44
15.	Defence force not exempt from Code	45
17.	Former conviction or acquittal a defence	45
	<b>Chapter V — Criminal responsibility</b>	
22.	Ignorance of law, honest claim of right	45
23.	Intention and motive	46
23A.	Unwilled acts and omissions	46
23B.	Accident	46
24.	Mistake of fact	47
25.	Emergency	47
26.	Presumption of sanity	48
27.	Insanity	48
28.	Intoxication	48
29.	Immature age	49
30.	Judicial officers	49
31.	Lawful authority	49
32.	Duress	50
34.	Offences by partners and members of companies with respect to partnership or corporate property	51
36.	Application of Chapter V	51
	<b>Part II — Offences against public order</b>	
	<b>Chapter VII — Sedition</b>	
44.	Seditious intention, meaning of	52
45.	Innocent intentions	52
46.	Seditious enterprises, seditious words, etc., meanings of	53
47.	Unlawful oaths to kill a person	53

48.	Other unlawful oaths to commit offences	54
49.	Compulsion, how far a defence	55
51.	Unlawful military activities	55
52.	Sedition	56
	<b>Chapter VIII — Offences against the executive and legislative power</b>	
54.	Interference with Governor or Ministers	57
55.	Interference with the legislature	57
56.	Disturbing Parliament	58
57.	False evidence before Parliament	58
58.	Threatening witness before Parliament	58
59.	Witnesses refusing to attend or give evidence before Parliament	59
60.	Member of Parliament receiving bribes	60
61.	Bribery of member of Parliament	60
	<b>Chapter IX — Unlawful assemblies: Breaches of the peace</b>	
62.	Unlawful assembly, riot, riotously assembled, meanings of	61
63.	Taking part in an unlawful assembly	61
64.	Unlawful assembly may be ordered to disperse	61
65.	Taking part in a riot	62
66.	Rioters may be ordered to disperse	62
67.	Rioters causing damage	63
68.	Being armed in a way that may cause fear	63
69.	Forcibly entering land	63
70.	Forcibly keeping possession of land	64
70A.	Trespass	64
70B.	Trespassers may be asked for name and address	65
71.	Fighting in public causing fear	66
72.	Challenge to fight a duel	66
73.	Prize fight	66
74.	Threatening violence	66
74A.	Disorderly behaviour in public	67
	<b>Chapter X — Offences against political liberty</b>	
75.	Interfering with political liberty	68
	<b>Chapter XI — Racist harassment and incitement to racial hatred</b>	
76.	Terms used in this Chapter	68

**Contents**

---

77.	Conduct intended to incite racial animosity or racist harassment	69
78.	Conduct likely to incite racial animosity or racist harassment	69
79.	Possession of material for dissemination with intent to incite racial animosity or racist harassment	69
80.	Possession of material for dissemination if material likely to incite racial animosity or racist harassment	70
80A.	Conduct intended to racially harass	70
80B.	Conduct likely to racially harass	71
80C.	Possession of material for display with intent to racially harass	71
80D.	Possession of material for display if material likely to racially harass	72
80E.	Conduct and private conduct	72
80F.	Belief as to existence or membership of racial group	72
80G.	Defences	73
80H.	Consent to prosecutions	74
80I.	Circumstances of racial aggravation, meaning of	74
80J.	Forfeiture of unlawful material	74

**Part III — Offences against the  
administration of law and justice  
and against public authority**

**Chapter XII — Disclosing official secrets**

81.	Disclosing official secrets	75
-----	-----------------------------	----

**Chapter XIII — Corruption and abuse of office**

82.	Bribery of public officer	76
83.	Corruption	76
84.	Application of s. 121 to judicial corruption not affected	77
85.	Falsification of records by public officer	77
86.	Administering extra judicial oaths	77
87.	Impersonating a public officer	78
88.	Bargaining for public office	79

**Chapter XIV — Offences at elections**

93.	Terms used in this Chapter	79
-----	----------------------------	----



94.	Application of this Chapter	80
95.	Liability for acts of others	80
96.	Bribery	80
97.	Undue influence	81
98.	Electoral material, printing and publication of	82
99.	False or defamatory statements or deceptive material, publication of	83
100.	Postal voting, offences in connection with	84
101.	Polling place, offences at or near	84
102.	Voting offences	85
103.	Ballot paper and ballot box offences	86
104.	Secrecy offences	86
105.	Electoral officer, offences by	87
106.	False statements in connection with an election	87
107.	Evidentiary matters	88
	<b>Chapter XVI — Offences relating to the administration of justice</b>	
120.	Judicial proceeding, meaning of	89
121.	Judicial corruption	89
122.	Official corruption not judicial but relating to offences	90
123.	Corrupting or threatening jurors	90
124.	Perjury	91
125.	Penalty for perjury	92
127.	False evidence before a Royal Commission	92
128.	Threatening witness before Royal Commission etc.	92
129.	Fabricating evidence	93
130.	Corruption of witnesses	93
131.	Deceiving witnesses	94
132.	Destroying evidence	94
133.	Preventing witnesses from attending	94
133A.	False prosecution, commencing	95
134.	Conspiracy to bring false accusation	95
135.	Conspiring to defeat justice	95
136.	Compounding or concealing offences	96
138.	Advertising reward etc. for stolen property	96
139.	Justices acting when personally interested	97
141.	Bringing fictitious action on penal statute	97
142.	Inserting advertisement without authority of court	97
143.	Attempting to pervert course of justice	98

**Chapter XVII — Escapes: Rescues:  
Obstructing officers of courts**

144.	Forcibly freeing certain offenders from custody	98
145.	Aiding a person to escape from lawful custody	98
146.	Escaping from lawful custody	99
147.	Permitting escape	99
148.	Aiding an escapee	99
149.	Rescuing, permitting escape of or concealing a person subject to any law relating to mental disorder	99
150.	Removing etc. property under lawful seizure	100
151.	Obstructing officers of courts of justice	100

**Chapter XX — Miscellaneous offences against  
public authority**

169.	False statements on oath	101
170.	False information to officials etc.	101
171.	Creating false belief	102
172.	Obstructing public officers	102
173.	Refusal by public officer to perform duty	103
176.	Neglect to aid in arresting offenders	103
177.	Disobedience to statute law	103
178.	Disobedience to lawful order issued by statutory authority	104

**Part IV — Acts injurious to the  
public in general**

**Chapter XXII — Offences against morality**

181.	Carnal knowledge of animal	105
186.	Occupier or owner allowing certain persons to be on premises for unlawful carnal knowledge	105
187.	Facilitating sexual offences against children outside Western Australia	106
190.	Being involved with prostitution	106
191.	Procuring person to be prostitute etc.	107
192.	Procuring person to have unlawful carnal knowledge by threats, fraud or administering drugs	108
199.	Abortion	109
202.	Obscene acts in public	110
203.	Indecent acts in public	111
204.	Indecent act with intent to offend	112

204A.	Showing offensive material to children under 16	112
204B.	Using electronic communication to procure, or expose to indecent matter, children under 16	114
205.	Ignorance of age no defence	116
206.	Supplying intoxicants to people likely to abuse them	117
<b>Chapter XXIII — Misconduct relating to corpses</b>		
214.	Misconduct with regard to corpses	117
215.	Interfering with corpse to hinder inquiry	118
<b>Part V — Offences against the person and relating to parental rights and duties and against the reputation of individuals</b>		
<b>Chapter XXVI — Assaults and violence to the person generally: Justification, excuse and circumstances of aggravation</b>		
221.	Circumstances of aggravation for offences in this Part	119
222.	Assault, meaning of	119
223.	Assaults unlawful	120
224.	Execution of sentence	120
225.	Execution of process	120
226.	Execution of warrants	120
227.	Erroneous sentence or process or warrant	121
228.	Sentence or process or warrant without jurisdiction	121
229.	Arrest of wrong person	121
230.	Irregular process or warrant	122
231.	Force used in executing process or in arrest	122
233.	Preventing escape from arrest	123
235.	Preventing escape or rescue after arrest	123
238.	Suppression of riot	124
239.	Riot may be suppressed by justices and police officers	124
240.	Suppression of riot by person acting under lawful orders	124
241.	Suppression of riot by person acting without order in case of emergency	124
242.	Suppression of riot by military personnel	125

243.	Prevention of violence by mentally impaired person	125
244.	Defence against home invasion	125
245.	Provocation, meaning of	127
246.	Defence of provocation	128
247.	Prevention of repetition of insult	128
248.	Self-defence	128
251.	Defence of movable property against trespassers	129
252.	Defence of movable property with claim of right	130
253.	Defence of movable property without claim of right	130
254.	Defence of property against trespassers, removal of disorderly persons	130
255.	Defence of possession of a place with claim of right	131
256.	Exercise of right-of-way or easement	131
257.	Discipline of children	132
258.	Discipline on ship or aircraft	132
259.	Surgical and medical treatment	132
259A.	Inoculation procedures	133
260.	Excessive force	133
261.	Consent to death immaterial	133
	<b>Chapter XXVII — Duties relating to the preservation of human life</b>	
262.	Duty to provide necessities of life	133
263.	Duty of head of family	134
265.	Duty of persons doing dangerous acts	134
266.	Duty of persons in charge of dangerous things	134
267.	Duty to do certain acts	134
	<b>Chapter XXVIII — Homicide: Suicide: Concealment of birth</b>	
268.	Killing of a human being unlawful	135
269.	When a child becomes a human being	135
270.	Kill, meaning of	135
271.	Death by acts done at childbirth	135
272.	Causing death by threats	135
273.	Acceleration of death	135
274.	When injury or death might be prevented by proper precaution	136
275.	Injuries causing death in consequence of subsequent treatment	136

277.	Unlawful homicide	136
279.	Murder	136
280.	Manslaughter	138
281.	Unlawful assault causing death	138
283.	Attempt to murder	138
284.	Culpable driving (other than of motor vehicle) causing death or grievous bodily harm	139
288.	Aiding suicide	140
290.	Killing unborn child	140
291.	Concealing the birth of children	140
	<b>Chapter XXIX — Offences endangering life or health</b>	
292.	Disabling in order to commit indictable offence etc.	141
293.	Stupefying in order to commit indictable offence	141
294.	Acts intended to cause grievous bodily harm or prevent arrest	141
294A.	Dangerous goods on aircraft	142
295.	Preventing escape from wreck	143
297.	Grievous bodily harm	143
301.	Wounding and similar acts	145
304.	Acts or omissions causing bodily harm or danger	146
305.	Setting dangerous things for people	147
305A.	Intoxication by deception	148
306.	Female genital mutilation	149
	<b>Chapter XXX — Assaults</b>	
313.	Common assaults	150
317.	Assaults occasioning bodily harm	151
317A.	Assaults with intent	151
318.	Serious assaults	152
318A.	Assaults on aircraft's crew	154
	<b>Chapter XXXI — Sexual offences</b>	
319.	Terms used in this Chapter	155
320.	Child under 13, sexual offences against	157
321.	Child of or over 13 and under 16, sexual offences against	158
321A.	Child under 16, persistent sexual conduct with	160
322.	Child of or over 16, sexual offences against by person in authority etc.	162
323.	Indecent assault	163

**Contents**

---

324.	Aggravated indecent assault	164
325.	Sexual penetration without consent	164
326.	Aggravated sexual penetration without consent	164
327.	Sexual coercion	164
328.	Aggravated sexual coercion	165
329.	Relatives and the like, sexual offences by	165
330.	Incapable person, sexual offences against	167
331.	Ignorance of age no defence	168
331A.	Terms used in s. 331B to 331D	169
331B.	Sexual servitude	169
331C.	Conducting business involving sexual servitude	169
331D.	Deceptive recruiting for commercial sexual services	170
	<b>Chapter XXXIII — Offences against liberty</b>	
332.	Kidnapping	171
333.	Deprivation of liberty	172
336.	Procuring apprehension or detention of persons not suffering from mental illness or impairment	172
337.	Unlawful detention or custody of persons who are mentally ill or impaired	173
	<b>Chapter XXXIIIA — Threats</b>	
338.	Threat, meaning of	173
338A.	Threats with intent to influence	174
338B.	Threats	174
338C.	Statements or acts creating false apprehension as to the existence of threats or danger	175
	<b>Chapter XXXIIIB — Stalking</b>	
338D.	Terms used in this Chapter	176
338E.	Stalking	178
	<b>Chapter XXXIV — Offences relating to parental rights and duties</b>	
343.	Child stealing	179
343A.	Publication of report of child-stealing unlawful unless approved	179
344.	Desertion of children under 16	180
	<b>Chapter XXXV — Criminal defamation</b>	
345.	Criminal defamation	181

## **Part VI — Offences relating to property and contracts**

### **Division I — Stealing and like offences**

#### **Chapter XXXVI — Stealing**

370.	Things capable of being stolen	183
371.	Steal, meaning of	184
371A.	Special case: motor vehicles	186
372.	Special cases	186
373.	Funds etc. held under direction	187
374.	Funds etc. received by agents for sale	187
375.	Money received for another	188
376.	Stealing by persons having an interest in the thing stolen	188
378.	Penalty for stealing	188

#### **Chapter XXXVII — Offences analogous to stealing**

379.	Concealing registers	191
380.	Concealing wills	191
381.	Concealing deeds	191
382.	Killing animals with intent to steal	191
383.	Severing with intent to steal	192
384.	Using registered brands with criminal intention	192
385.	Fraudulently dealing with minerals in mines	192
386.	Concealing royalty	192
387.	Removing guano without licence	193
388.	Bringing stolen goods into Western Australia	193
389.	Fraudulent disposition of mortgaged goods	193
390.	Fraudulent appropriation of electricity etc.	194
390A.	Unlawful use of conveyance	194

#### **Chapter XXXVIII — Robbery: Extortion by threats**

391.	Term used in s. 392 and 393	195
392.	Robbery	196
393.	Assault with intent to rob	196
396.	Demanding property with threats with intent to steal	197
397.	Demanding property with threats with intent to extort or gain	198
398.	Attempts at extortion by threats	198

**Contents**

---

399.	Procuring execution of deeds etc. by threats	199
	<b>Chapter XXXIX — Offences in or in respect of buildings etc.</b>	
400.	Terms used in this Chapter	200
401.	Burglary	202
407.	Persons found armed etc. with intent to commit crime	204
	<b>Chapter XL — Fraud</b>	
409.	Fraud	205
	<b>Chapter XLI — Receiving property stolen or fraudulently obtained and like offences</b>	
414.	Receiving stolen property etc.	206
415.	Receiving after change of ownership	207
416.	Taking reward for recovery of property obtained by means of indictable offences	207
	<b>Chapter XLII — Frauds by trustees and officers of companies and corporations: False accounting</b>	
418.	False statement relating to companies	208
419.	Fraud by company directors etc. as to accounts	208
420.	False statements by officials of companies	209
421.	False statements by officials of companies with intent to affect price of shares	210
422.	Defence	210
424.	Fraudulent falsification of records	211
	<b>Chapter XLIII — Summary conviction for stealing and like indictable offences</b>	
426.	Summary conviction penalty for certain stealing and like offences	211
427.	Summary conviction penalty for certain offences of a fraudulent nature	213
	<b>Chapter XLIV — Simple offences analogous to stealing</b>	
428.	Possessing stolen or unlawfully obtained property	213
429.	Unlawfully using another person's animal	214
436.	Unlawful fishing	214
437.	Unlawfully taking fish etc.	214



	<b>Chapter XLIVA — Unauthorised use of computer systems</b>	
440A.	Unlawful use of computers	215
	<b>Division II — Injuries to property</b>	
	<b>Chapter XLV — Definitions</b>	
441.	Unlawful acts	217
442.	Acts done with intent to defraud	217
443.	Wilfully destroy or damage, meaning of	217
	<b>Chapter XLVI — Offences</b>	
444.	Criminal damage	218
445.	Damaging property	218
446.	Costs of cleaning graffiti	219
449.	Casting away ships	219
451.	Obstructing and injuring railways	220
451A.	Endangering the safe use of an aircraft	220
451B.	Unlawfully interfering with aircraft	221
454.	Causing explosion likely to do serious injury to property	221
455.	Attempting to cause explosion likely to do serious injury to property	222
456.	Attempts to injure mines	222
457.	Interfering with marine signals	223
458.	Interfering with navigation works	223
459.	Communicating infectious diseases to animals	224
460.	Travelling with infected animals	224
461.	Removing boundary marks	224
462.	Obstructing railways	225
	<b>Division III — Forgery and like offences:</b>	
	<b>Personation</b>	
	<b>Chapter XLIX — Forgery and uttering</b>	
473.	Forgery and uttering	225
474.	Preparation for forgery etc.	226
	<b>Chapter L — False representations as to status</b>	
488.	Procuring or claiming unauthorised status	226
	<b>Chapter LIII — Personation</b>	
510.	Personation in general	227
511.	Personation of owner of shares	228
512.	Falsely acknowledging deeds, recognizances etc.	228
513.	Personation of a person named in a certificate	228

514.	Lending certificate for personation	229
	<b>Division IV — Offences connected with trade and breach of contract, and corruption of agents, trustees, and others</b>	
	<b>Chapter LIV — Fraudulent debtors</b>	
527.	Fraudulent dealing by judgment debtors	229
	<b>Chapter LV — Corruption of agents, trustees, and others in whom confidence is reposed</b>	
529.	Receipt or solicitation of secret commission by an agent	230
530.	Gift or offer of secret commission to an agent	230
531.	Secret gifts to parent etc. of agent deemed gifts to agent	231
532.	Giving to agent false or misleading receipt or account	231
533.	Gift or receipt of secret commission in return for advice given	232
534.	Offer or solicitation of secret commission in return for advice given	232
535.	Secret commission to trustee in return for substituted appointment	233
536.	Aiding etc. Chapter LV offences within or outside Western Australia	233
537.	Liability of directors etc. acting without authority	234
538.	Penalty for Chapter LV offences	234
539.	Court may order withdrawal of trifling or technical cases	234
540.	Protection of witness giving answers criminating himself	235
541.	Stay of proceedings against such witness	235
542.	Custom of itself no defence	236
543.	Burden of proof that gift not secret commission	236
546.	Terms used in this Chapter	236
	<b>Chapter LVI — Other offences</b>	
547.	Concealment by officers of companies on reduction of capital	239
548.	Falsification of books of companies	239
549.	Mixing uncertified with certified articles	240

## **Part VII — Preparation to commit offences: Conspiracy: Accessories after the fact**

### **Chapter LVII — Attempts and preparation to commit offences**

552.	Attempts to commit indictable offences	241
553.	Incitement to commit indictable offences	241
555A.	Attempts and incitement to commit simple offences under this Code	242
556.	Attempts to procure commission of criminal acts	243
557.	Making or possession of explosives under suspicious circumstances	243

### **Chapter LVIIA — Offences to do with preparing to commit offences**

557A.	Presumptions	244
557C.	Forfeiture	244
557D.	Possessing stupefying or overpowering drug or thing	244
557E.	Possessing things to assist unlawful entry to places	245
557F.	Possessing things to assist unlawful use of conveyances	245
557G.	Possessing things for applying graffiti	245
557H.	Possessing a disguise	245
557I.	Possessing bulletproof clothing	246
557J.	Declared drug traffickers, consorting by	247
557K.	Child sex offenders, offences by	247

### **Chapter LVIII — Conspiracy**

558.	Conspiracy to commit indictable offence	250
560.	Conspiracy to commit simple offence	251

### **Chapter LIX — Accessories after the fact and property laundering**

562.	Accessories after the fact to indictable offence	252
563A.	Property laundering	252
563B.	Dealing with property used in connection with an offence	253

## **Part VIII — Miscellaneous**

### **Chapter LXXIV — Miscellaneous provisions**

730.	Forfeitures, escheats etc. abolished	258
------	--------------------------------------	-----

**Contents**

---

731.	Forfeiture etc. of property used to commit offences	258
737.	Saving of civil remedies	259
738.	Incriminating answers and discovery	259
739.	Review of law of homicide	259
740.	Transitional provisions (Sch. 1)	260

**Schedule 1 — Transitional provisions**

1.	Terms used in this Schedule	261
2.	Acts or omissions committed before commencement	261
3.	Offenders serving life term at commencement	261

**Notes**

Compilation table	263
Provisions that have not come into operation	274

**Defined Terms**

**Index**

# Criminal Code

## Part I — Introductory

### Interpretation: Application: General principles

#### Chapter I — Interpretation

##### 1. Terms used in this Code

- (1) In this Code, unless the context otherwise indicates —

The term *aircraft* includes any machine that can derive support in the atmosphere from the reactions of the air;

The term *assault* has the definition provided in section 222;

The term *Attorney General* includes where there is a vacancy in the office of Attorney General the person appointed by the Governor to be Minister for Justice;

The term *bodily harm* means any bodily injury which interferes with health or comfort;

The term *bribe* means any property or benefit of any kind, whether pecuniary or otherwise, sought, offered, promised, agreed upon, given or obtained for the person being or to be bribed or any other person, in respect of any act done or to be done, or any omission made or to be made, or any favour or disfavour shown or to be shown, in relation to the performance or discharge of the functions of any office or employment, or the affairs or business of a principal;

The term *child* means —

- (a) any boy or girl under the age of 18 years; and
- (b) in the absence of positive evidence as to age, any boy or girl apparently under the age of 18 years;

The term ***circumstances of racial aggravation*** has the meaning given to it in section 80I;

The terms ***clerk*** and ***servant*** include any person employed for any purpose as or in the capacity of a clerk or servant, or as a collector of money, although temporarily only, or although employed also by other persons than the person alleged to be his employer, or although employed to pay as well as receive money, and any person employed as or in the capacity of a commission agent for the collection or disbursement of money, or in any similar capacity, although he has no authority from his employer to receive money or other property on his account;

The term ***company*** means an incorporated company;

The term ***conveyance*** means a vehicle, vessel or aircraft made, adapted, used, or intended to be used for the carriage of persons or goods;

The term ***court of summary jurisdiction*** means the Children's Court when constituted so as not to consist of or include a judge of that court, the Magistrates Court, or any other court or any person that another written law says is a court of summary jurisdiction;

The term ***criminally responsible*** means liable to punishment as for an offence; and the term ***criminal responsibility*** means liability to punishment as for an offence;

The term ***damage***, in relation to animate property, includes injure;

The term ***damage*** in relation to a record means to deal with the record so that —

- (a) information recorded or stored upon the record is obliterated or rendered illegible or irrecoverable; or
- (b) it can not convey a meaning in a visible or recoverable form;

The term ***destroy***, in relation to animate property, means kill;

The term ***District Court*** means The District Court of Western Australia established under the *District Court of Western Australia Act 1969*;

The term ***dwelling*** means any building, structure, tent, vehicle or vessel, or part of any building, structure, tent, vehicle or vessel, that is ordinarily used for human habitation, and it is immaterial that it is from time to time uninhabited;

The term ***explosive substance*** includes a gaseous substance in such a state of compression as to be capable of explosion;

The term ***forge*** in relation to a record means to make, alter or deal with the record so that the whole of it or a material part of it —

- (a) purports to be what in fact it is not;
- (b) purports to be made by a person who did not make it; or
- (c) purports to be made by authority of a person who did not give that authority;

The term ***grievous bodily harm*** means any bodily injury of such a nature as to endanger, or be likely to endanger life, or to cause, or be likely to cause, permanent injury to health;

The term ***incites*** includes solicits and endeavours to persuade;

The term ***indictment*** means a written charge of an indictable offence presented to the Supreme Court or District Court in order that the accused person be tried by that court;

The term ***liable***, used alone, means liable on conviction upon indictment;

The term ***member of the crew*** in relation to an aircraft means a person having duties or functions on board the aircraft;

The term ***mental illness*** means an underlying pathological infirmity of the mind, whether of short or long duration and whether permanent or temporary, but does not include a condition that results from the reaction of a healthy mind to extraordinary stimuli;

The term ***mental impairment*** means intellectual disability, mental illness, brain damage or senility;

The term ***money*** includes bank notes, bank drafts, cheques, and any other orders, warrants, authorities, or requests for the payment of money;

The term ***motor vehicle*** has the same meaning as it has in the *Road Traffic Act 1974*;

The term ***night*** or ***night-time*** means the interval between 9 p.m. and 6 a.m.;

The term ***obtains*** includes obtains possession and, in relation to land, includes occupies or acquires the capacity to occupy;

The term ***person*** and ***owner*** and other like terms, when used with reference to property, include corporations of all kinds, and any other associations of persons capable of owning property: They also, when so used, include Her Majesty;

The term ***person employed in the Public Service*** includes members of the defence force and police officers, and persons employed to execute any process of a court of justice, and persons employed by the Commissioner of Railways;

The term ***possession*** includes having under control in any manner whatever, whether for the use or benefit of the person of whom the term is used or of another person, and although another person has the actual possession or custody of the thing or property in question;

The term ***property*** includes real and personal property and everything, animate or inanimate, capable of being the subject of ownership;

The term ***public officer*** means any of the following —

- (a) a police officer;
- (aa) a Minister of the Crown;
- (ab) a Parliamentary Secretary appointed under section 44A of the *Constitution Acts Amendment Act 1899*;
- (ac) a member of either House of Parliament;



- (ad) a person exercising authority under a written law;
- (b) a person authorised under a written law to execute or serve any process of a court or tribunal;
- (c) a public service officer or employee within the meaning of the *Public Sector Management Act 1994*;
- (ca) a person who holds a permit to do high-level security work as defined in the *Court Security and Custodial Services Act 1999*;
- (cb) a person who holds a permit to do high-level security work as defined in the *Prisons Act 1981*;
- (d) a member, officer or employee of any authority, board, corporation, commission, local government, council of a local government, council or committee or similar body established under a written law;
- (e) any other person holding office under, or employed by, the State of Western Australia, whether for remuneration or not;

The term **public place** includes —

- (a) a place to which the public, or any section of the public, has or is permitted to have access, whether on payment or otherwise;
- (b) a privately owned place to which the public has access with the express or implied approval of, or without interference from, the owner, occupier or person who has the control or management of the place; and
- (c) a school, university or other place of education, other than a part of it to which neither students nor the public usually have access;

The term **railway** includes every kind of way on which vehicles are borne upon a rail or rails, whatever may be the means of propulsion;

The term **receives** includes obtains possession and, in relation to land, includes occupies or acquires the capacity to occupy;

The term **record** means any thing or process —

- (a) upon or by which information is recorded or stored; or
- (b) by means of which a meaning can be conveyed by any means in a visible or recoverable form,

whether or not the use or assistance of some electronic, electrical, mechanical, chemical or other device or process is required to recover or convey the information or meaning;

The terms **registered brand** and **registered mark** mean respectively a brand or mark which is registered under the authority of the laws relating to brands;

The term **serious disease** means a disease of such a nature as to —

- (a) endanger, or be likely to endanger, life; or
- (b) cause, or be likely to cause, permanent injury to health;

The term **ship** includes every kind of vessel used in navigation not propelled by oars;

The term **summarily** has the meaning given by subsection (5);

The term **summary conviction** means conviction otherwise than on indictment;

The term **thing sent by post** includes any letter, newspaper, packet, parcel, or other thing, authorised by law to be transmitted by post, which has been posted or received at a post office for delivery or transmission by post, and which is in course of transmission by post, and any movable receptacle which contains any such thing, and which is in course of transmission by post;

The term **utter** in relation to a forged record means use or deal with the record knowing that the record is forged;

The term **valuable security** includes any document which is the property of any person, and which is evidence of the ownership of any property or of the right to recover or receive any property;

The term **vehicle** includes any thing made, adapted or intended to be propelled or drawn on wheels, tracks or rails by any means;

The term **vessel** includes a ship, a boat, and every other kind of vessel used in navigation.

- (2) For the purposes of this Code —
- (a) a flight of an aircraft shall be taken to commence —
    - (i) at the time of the closing of the external door of the aircraft last to be closed before the aircraft first moves for the purpose of taking off from any place; or
    - (ii) if subparagraph (i) is not applicable, at the time at which the aircraft first moves for the purpose of taking off from any place;and
  - (b) a flight of an aircraft shall be taken to end —
    - (i) at the time of the opening of the external door of the aircraft first to be opened after the aircraft comes to rest after its next landing after the commencement of the flight; or
    - (ii) if subparagraph (i) is not applicable, at the time at which the aircraft comes to rest after its next landing after the commencement of the flight,or, if the aircraft is destroyed, or the flight is abandoned, before either subparagraph (i) or subparagraph (ii) becomes applicable, at the time at which the aircraft is destroyed or the flight is abandoned, as the case may be.
- (3) Nothing in this Code empowering the detention in, or committal to, custody of any person (however the power may be expressed) shall be read as limiting the operation of section 4 of the *Bail Act 1982*.

- (4) In this Code, unless the context otherwise indicates —
- (a) a reference to causing or doing bodily harm to a person includes a reference to causing a person to have a disease which interferes with health or comfort;
  - (b) a reference to intending to cause or intending to do bodily harm to a person includes a reference to intending to cause a person to have a disease which interferes with health or comfort;
  - (c) a reference to causing or doing grievous bodily harm to a person includes a reference to causing a person to have a serious disease; and
  - (d) a reference to intending to cause or intending to do grievous bodily harm to a person includes a reference to intending to cause a person to have a serious disease.
- (5) In this Code, unless the context otherwise indicates, a reference to a charge being dealt with summarily is a reference to the charge being dealt with otherwise than on an indictment.
- (6) Nothing in this Code affects the operation of the *Children's Court of Western Australia Act 1988* and in particular the jurisdiction of the Children's Court to deal with indictable offences.

*[Section 1 amended by No. 55 of 1953 s. 2; No. 53 of 1964 s. 2; No. 21 of 1972 s. 3; No. 38 of 1977 s. 3; No. 87 of 1982 s. 30; No. 119 of 1985 s. 4; No. 106 of 1987 s. 4; No. 70 of 1988 s. 4, 19(2) and 31; No. 101 of 1990 s. 4; No. 37 of 1991 s. 16; No. 14 of 1992 s. 4(1); No. 51 of 1992 s. 3; No. 32 of 1994 s. 10; No. 14 of 1996 s. 4; No. 34 of 1996 s. 4; No. 36 of 1996 s. 4; No. 69 of 1996 s. 6; No. 43 of 1999 s. 20; No. 47 of 1999 s. 10; No. 4 of 2004 s. 27; No. 59 of 2004 s. 80; No. 70 of 2004 s. 4; No. 80 of 2004 s. 4; No. 2 of 2008 s. 4.]*

## **2. Offence, meaning of**

An act or omission which renders the person doing the act or making the omission liable to punishment is called an offence.

**3.        Indictable offences, general provisions as to**

- (1) This section applies to offences in this Code and in any other written law.
- (2) An indictable offence is triable only on indictment, unless this Code or another written law expressly provides otherwise.
- (3) A prosecution for an indictable offence, whether or not it may be tried summarily, may be commenced at any time, unless this Code or another written law expressly provides otherwise.

*[(4) repealed]*

- (5) If a person is convicted by a court of summary jurisdiction of an indictable offence, the conviction is to be regarded as being a conviction of a simple offence only, unless the person is convicted of the offence by the Children's Court under section 19B(4) of the *Children's Court of Western Australia Act 1988* or another written law provides otherwise.
- (6) A person may be convicted and punished for an offence on indictment notwithstanding that the person might have been convicted of and punished for that offence summarily.

*[Section 3 inserted by No. 4 of 2004 s. 28; amended by No. 59 of 2004 s. 80; No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(1); No. 84 of 2004 s. 28.]*

**4.        Attempts to commit offences, meaning of**

When a person, intending to commit an offence, begins to put his intention into execution by doing an act that is more than merely preparatory to the commission of the offence but does not fulfil his intention to such an extent as to commit the offence, he is said to attempt to commit the offence.

It is immaterial, except so far as regards punishment, whether the offender does all that is necessary on his part for completing the commission of the offence, or whether the complete fulfilment of his intention is prevented by circumstances

independent of his will, or whether he desists of his own motion from the further prosecution of his intention.

It is immaterial that by reason of circumstances not known to the offender, it is impossible in fact to commit the offence.

The same facts may constitute one offence and an attempt to commit another offence.

*[Section 4 amended by No. 106 of 1987 s. 5.]*

**5. Summary conviction penalty, meaning and effect of**

- (1) This section applies if —
  - (a) a provision of this Code, or another written law, provides a summary conviction penalty for an indictable offence; and
  - (b) a person (the ***accused***) is charged before a court of summary jurisdiction (the ***court***) with committing the indictable offence in circumstances where the summary conviction penalty applies to the offence (the ***charge***).
- (2) Despite section 3(2), the court is to try the charge summarily unless —
  - (a) on an application made by the prosecutor or the accused before the accused pleads to the charge, the court decides under subsection (3) that the charge is to be tried on indictment; or
  - (b) this Code or another written law expressly provides to the contrary.
- (3) The court may decide the charge is to be tried on indictment if and only if it considers —
  - (a) that the circumstances in which the offence was allegedly committed are so serious that, if the accused were convicted of the offence, the court would not be able to adequately punish the accused;

- (b) that the charge forms part of a course of conduct during which other offences were allegedly committed by the accused and the accused is to be tried on indictment for one or more of those other offences;
  - (c) that a co-accused of the accused is to be tried on indictment;
  - (d) that the charge forms part of a course of conduct during which other offences were allegedly committed by the accused and others and the accused or one of the others is to be tried on indictment for one or more of those other offences; or
  - (e) that the interests of justice require that the charge be dealt with on indictment.
- (4) For the purposes of making a decision under subsection (3) the court —
  - (a) may require the prosecutor to provide any information the court needs and may hear submissions from both the prosecutor and the accused; and
  - (b) may adjourn the proceedings.
- (5) If under subsection (3) the court decides that the charge is to be tried on indictment the court shall —
  - (a) give reasons for the decision; and
  - (b) deal with the accused in accordance with section 41 of the *Criminal Procedure Act 2004*.
- (6) A decision cannot be made under subsection (3) after the accused has pleaded to the charge.
- (7) A decision made under subsection (3) is final and cannot be appealed.
- (8) If the court convicts the accused of the offence charged (whether after a plea of guilty or otherwise), the accused is liable to the summary conviction penalty provided for the offence, unless the court commits the accused for sentence.

(9) If the court —

- (a) convicts the accused of the offence charged after a plea of guilty or otherwise; and
- (b) considers that any sentence the court could impose on the accused for the offence would not be commensurate with the seriousness of the offence,

the court may commit the accused to a court of competent jurisdiction for sentence.

(10) An accused who is committed for sentence under subsection (9) is liable to the penalty with which the offence is punishable on indictment.

(11) For the purposes of this section and of any summary trial of the charge, the court must be constituted by a magistrate alone.

*[Section 5 inserted by No. 4 of 2004 s. 29; amended by No. 59 of 2004 s. 80; No. 84 of 2004 s. 28 and 82.]*

**6. Carnal knowledge, carnal connection, meanings of**

When the term *carnal knowledge* or the term *carnal connection* is used in defining an offence, it is implied that the offence, so far as regards that element of it, is complete upon penetration.

Penetration includes penetration of the anus of a female or male person.

*[Section 6 amended by No. 32 of 1989 s. 4.]*

**Chapter II — Parties to offence**

**7. Principal offenders**

When an offence is committed, each of the following persons is deemed to have taken part in committing the offence and to be guilty of the offence, and may be charged with actually committing it, that is to say —

- (a) Every person who actually does the act or makes the omission which constitutes the offence;



- (b) Every person who does or omits to do any act for the purpose of enabling or aiding another person to commit the offence;
- (c) Every person who aids another person in committing the offence;
- (d) Any person who counsels or procures any other person to commit the offence.

In the fourth case he may be charged either with himself committing the offence or with counselling or procuring its commission.

A conviction of counselling or procuring the commission of an offence entails the same consequences in all respects as a conviction of committing the offence.

Any person who procures another to do or omit to do any act of such a nature that, if he had himself done the act or made the omission, the act or omission would have constituted an offence on his part, is guilty of an offence of the same kind, and is liable to the same punishment as if he had himself done the act or made the omission; and he may be charged with himself doing the act or making the omission.

## **8. Offences committed in prosecution of common purpose**

- (1) When 2 or more persons form a common intention to prosecute an unlawful purpose in conjunction with one another, and in the prosecution of such purpose an offence is committed of such a nature that its commission was a probable consequence of the prosecution of such purpose, each of them is deemed to have committed the offence.
- (2) A person is not deemed under subsection (1) to have committed the offence if, before the commission of the offence, the person —
  - (a) withdrew from the prosecution of the unlawful purpose;

- (b) by words or conduct, communicated the withdrawal to each other person with whom the common intention to prosecute the unlawful purpose was formed; and
- (c) having so withdrawn, took all reasonable steps to prevent the commission of the offence.

*[Section 8 amended by No. 89 of 1986 s. 4.]*

**9. Counselling offences, mode of execution immaterial**

When a person counsels another to commit an offence, and an offence is actually committed after such counsel by the person to whom it is given, it is immaterial whether the offence actually committed is the same as that counselled or a different one, or whether the offence is committed in the way counselled, or in a different way, provided in either case that the acts constituting the offence actually committed are a probable consequence of carrying out the counsel.

In either case the person who gave the counsel is deemed to have counselled the other person to commit the offence actually committed by him.

**10. Accessory after the fact, meaning of**

- (1) A person who, knowing that another person has committed an offence, receives or assists that other person in order to enable that other person to escape punishment is said to become an accessory after the fact to the offence.
- (2) A person does not become an accessory after the fact to an offence committed by the person's spouse by receiving or assisting that spouse.

*[Section 10 inserted by No. 89 of 1986 s. 5.]*

## **Chapter IIA — Alternative offences**

*[Heading inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(2).]*

### **10A. Conviction of alternative offence, when possible**

- (1) A person charged with an offence cannot be convicted by the court dealing with the charge of any other offence instead of that offence unless —
  - (a) the accused is charged with the other offence as an alternative to that offence; or
  - (b) this Chapter provides otherwise.
- (2) This Chapter does not authorise the conviction of a person of an offence if the prosecution for the offence was not commenced within the time (if any) limited by law for commencing a prosecution for the offence.

*[Section 10A inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(2).]*

### **10B. Alternative offence, meaning and effect of**

- (1) This section applies if a provision of this Code, or of another written law, that creates an offence (***offence A***) provides one or more alternative offences for offence A.
- (2) If a person is charged with an offence (***offence A***), whether or not on indictment, the person, instead of being convicted as charged, may be convicted of any alternative offence that is provided for offence A.
- (3) This section does not prevent —
  - (a) this Code, or another written law, from providing a simple offence as an alternative offence for an indictable offence; or
  - (b) a person charged in an indictment with an indictable offence from being found guilty by a jury, and convicted and punished by a superior court, for a simple offence that is an alternative offence for the indictable offence.

- (4) This section does not limit the operation of the other sections in this Chapter.

*[Section 10B inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(2).]*

**10C. Conviction of alternative offence, consequences of**

- (1) If a person is charged with an offence and, under this Code, is convicted by a court of some other offence, the person is liable to the penalty to which the person would be liable if the person had been charged before that court with the other offence.
- (2) If a person charged in an indictment with an indictable offence is convicted of a simple offence that is an alternative offence for the indictable offence, then, for the purposes of any appeal against the conviction, the person is to be taken to have been convicted of the simple offence on indictment.

*[Section 10C inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(2).]*

**10D. Charge of offence, alternative convictions of attempt etc.**

If a person is charged with committing an offence (the *principal offence*), the person, instead of being convicted as charged, may be convicted of —

- (a) attempting to commit;
- (b) inciting another person to commit; or
- (c) becoming an accessory after the fact to,

the principal offence or any alternative offence of which a person might be convicted instead of the principal offence.

*[Section 10D inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(2).]*

**10E. Charge of attempt, alternative convictions on**

If a person is charged with attempting to commit an offence (the *principal offence*) other than an offence under section 283, the person, instead of being convicted as charged, may be convicted of —

- (a) committing the principal offence; or

- (b) committing, or attempting to commit, any alternative offence of which any person charged with the principal offence might be convicted instead of the principal offence,

but the person shall not be liable to a punishment greater than the greatest punishment to which the person would have been liable if convicted of attempting to commit the principal offence.

*[Section 10E inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(2).]*

**10F. Charge of conspiracy, alternative convictions on**

If a person is charged with conspiring to commit an offence (the ***principal offence***), the person, instead of being convicted as charged, may be convicted of —

- (a) committing the principal offence;
- (b) attempting to commit the principal offence; or
- (c) inciting another person to commit the principal offence,

but the person shall not be liable to a punishment greater than the greatest punishment to which the person would have been liable if convicted of conspiring to commit the principal offence.

*[Section 10F inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(2).]*

**10G. Charge of procuring, alternative convictions on**

- (1) If a person is charged with procuring the commission of an offence (the ***principal offence***), the person, instead of being convicted as charged, may be convicted of —
  - (a) attempting to procure the commission of the principal offence; or
  - (b) procuring the commission of, or attempting to procure the commission of, any offence of which any person charged with the principal offence might be convicted instead of the principal offence.

- (2) If a person (the *accused*) is charged with procuring another person to do an act or make an omission of such a nature that if the accused had done the act or made the omission he or she would be guilty of an offence (the *principal offence*), the accused, instead of being convicted as charged, may be convicted of procuring the other person to do any other act or make any other omission that is of such a nature that if the accused had done the act or made the omission he or she would be guilty of an offence of which any person charged with the principal offence might be convicted instead of the principal offence.

*[Section 10G inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(2).]*

**10H. Charge of attempting to procure, alternative convictions on**

- (1) If a person is charged with attempting to procure the commission of an offence (the *principal offence*), the person, instead of being convicted as charged, may be convicted of attempting to procure the commission of any other offence of which any person charged with the principal offence might be convicted instead of the principal offence.
- (2) If a person (the *accused*) is charged with attempting to procure another person to do an act or make an omission of such a nature that if the act or omission had occurred an offence (the *principal offence*) would have been committed, the accused, instead of being convicted as charged, may be convicted of attempting to procure the other person to do any other act or make any other omission that is of such a nature that if the act or omission had occurred an offence would have been committed of such a nature that any person charged with the principal offence might be convicted of it instead of the principal offence.

*[Section 10H inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(2).]*

**10I. Joined charges of receiving, verdicts on**

If 2 or more persons are charged jointly with an offence of which the receiving of any property is an element and the

evidence establishes that any one or more of them separately received any part or parts of the property under such circumstances as to constitute an offence, one or more of the accused persons may be convicted of the offence or offences so established by the evidence.

*[Section 10I inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(2).]*

### **Chapter III — Application of criminal law**

#### **11. Effect of changes in law**

A person cannot be punished for doing or omitting to do an act, unless the act or omission constituted an offence under the law in force when it occurred, nor unless doing or omitting to do the act under the same circumstances would constitute an offence under the law in force at the time when he is charged with the offence.

*[Section 11 amended by No. 78 of 1995 s. 26.]*

#### **12. Territorial application of the criminal law**

- (1) An offence under this Code or any other law of Western Australia is committed if —
  - (a) all elements necessary to constitute the offence exist; and
  - (b) at least one of the acts, omissions, events, circumstances or states of affairs that make up those elements occurs in Western Australia.
- (2) Without limiting the general operation of subsection (1), that subsection applies even if the only thing that occurs in Western Australia is an event, circumstance or state of affairs caused by an act or omission that occurs outside Western Australia.
- (3) This section does not apply to an offence if —
  - (a) the law under which the offence is created explicitly or by necessary implication makes the place of commission an element of the offence; or

- (b) the law under which the offence is created is a law of extraterritorial operation and explicitly or by necessary implication excludes the need for a territorial nexus between Western Australia and an element of the offence.

*[Section 12 inserted by No. 36 of 1996 s. 5(1) <sup>3</sup>.]*

**13. Offences aided, counselled or procured by persons out of Western Australia**

When an offence under this Code or any other law of Western Australia is committed, section 7 of this Code applies to a person even if all the acts or omissions of the person in —

- (a) enabling or aiding another person to commit the offence;
- (b) aiding another person in committing the offence; or
- (c) counselling or procuring another person to commit the offence,

occurred outside Western Australia.

*[Section 13 inserted by No. 36 of 1996 s. 5(1) <sup>3</sup>.]*

**14. Offences procured in Western Australia to be committed out of Western Australia**

Any person who, while in Western Australia, procures another to do an act or make an omission at a place not in Western Australia of such a nature that, if he had himself done the act or made the omission in Western Australia, he would have been guilty of an offence, and that, if he had himself done the act or made the omission, he would have been guilty of an offence under the laws in force in the place where the act or omission is done or made, is guilty of an offence of the same kind, and is liable to the same punishment, as if the act had been done or the omission had been made in Western Australia, but so that the punishment does not exceed that which he would have incurred under the laws in force in the place where the act was done or



the omission was made, if he had himself done the act or made the omission.

*[Section 14 amended by No. 36 of 1996 s. 6(1) <sup>4</sup>.]*

*[14A. Repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 5.]*

**15. Defence force not exempt from Code**

Members of the defence force are subject to the special laws relating to that force, but are not exempt from the provisions of this Code.

*[Section 15 amended by No. 101 of 1990 s. 6.]*

*[16. Repealed by No. 78 of 1995 s. 26.]*

**17. Former conviction or acquittal a defence**

It is a defence to a charge of any offence to show that the accused person has already been tried, and convicted or acquitted upon an indictment or prosecution notice on which he might have been convicted of the offence with which he is charged, or has already been convicted or acquitted of an offence of which he might be convicted upon the indictment or prosecution notice on which he is charged.

*[Section 17 amended by No. 101 of 1990 s. 7; No. 84 of 2004 s. 80.]*

*[Chapter IV (s. 17A-17D, 18, 19, 19A, 19B, 20, 21, 21A) repealed by No. 78 of 1995 s. 26.]*

**Chapter V — Criminal responsibility**

**22. Ignorance of law, honest claim of right**

Ignorance of the law does not afford any excuse for an act or omission which would otherwise constitute an offence, unless knowledge of the law by an offender is expressly declared to be an element of the offence.

But a person is not criminally responsible, as for an offence relating to property, for an act done or omitted to be done by him with respect to any property in the exercise of an honest claim of right and without intention to defraud.

**23.        Intention and motive**

- (1) Unless the intention to cause a particular result is expressly declared to be an element of the offence constituted, in whole or part, by an act or omission, the result intended to be caused by an act or omission is immaterial.
- (2) Unless otherwise expressly declared, the motive by which a person is induced to do or omit to do an act, or to form an intention, is immaterial so far as regards criminal responsibility.

*[Section 23 inserted by No. 29 of 2008 s. 4.]*

**23A.      Unwilled acts and omissions**

- (1) This section is subject to the provisions in Chapter XXVII relating to negligent acts and omissions.
- (2) A person is not criminally responsible for an act or omission which occurs independently of the exercise of the person's will.

*[Section 23A inserted by No. 29 of 2008 s. 4.]*

**23B.      Accident**

- (1) This section is subject to the provisions in Chapter XXVII relating to negligent acts and omissions.
- (2) A person is not criminally responsible for an event which occurs by accident.
- (3) If death or grievous bodily harm —
  - (a) is directly caused to a victim by another person's act that involves a deliberate use of force; but

- (b) would not have occurred but for an abnormality, defect or weakness in the victim,

the other person is not, for that reason alone, excused from criminal responsibility for the death or grievous bodily harm.

- (4) Subsection (3) applies —

- (a) even if the other person did not intend or foresee the death or grievous bodily harm; and
- (b) even if the death or grievous bodily harm was not reasonably foreseeable.

*[Section 23B inserted by No. 29 of 2008 s. 4.]*

## **24. Mistake of fact**

A person who does or omits to do an act under an honest and reasonable, but mistaken, belief in the existence of any state of things is not criminally responsible for the act or omission to any greater extent than if the real state of things had been such as he believed to exist.

The operation of this rule may be excluded by the express or implied provisions of the law relating to the subject.

## **25. Emergency**

- (1) This section does not apply if section 32, 246, 247 or 248 applies.
- (2) A person is not criminally responsible for an act done, or an omission made, in an emergency under subsection (3).
- (3) A person does an act or makes an omission in an emergency if —
  - (a) the person believes —
    - (i) circumstances of sudden or extraordinary emergency exist; and
    - (ii) doing the act or making the omission is a necessary response to the emergency;and

- (b) the act or omission is a reasonable response to the emergency in the circumstances as the person believes them to be; and
- (c) there are reasonable grounds for those beliefs.

*[Section 25 inserted by No. 29 of 2008 s. 5.]*

**26.      Presumption of sanity**

Every person is presumed to be of sound mind, and to have been of sound mind at any time which comes in question, until the contrary is proved.

**27.      Insanity**

A person is not criminally responsible for an act or omission on account of unsoundness of mind if at the time of doing the act or making the omission he is in such a state of mental impairment as to deprive him of capacity to understand what he is doing, or of capacity to control his actions, or of capacity to know that he ought not to do the act or make the omission.

A person whose mind, at the time of his doing or omitting to do an act, is affected by delusions on some specific matter or matters, but who is not otherwise entitled to the benefit of the foregoing provisions of this section, is criminally responsible for the act or omission to the same extent as if the real state of things had been such as he was induced by the delusions to believe to exist.

*[Section 27 amended by No. 69 of 1996 s. 7.]*

**28.      Intoxication**

The provisions of the last preceding section apply to the case of a person whose mind is disordered by intoxication or stupefaction caused without intention on his part by drugs or intoxicating liquor, or by any other means.

They do not apply to the case of a person who has intentionally caused himself to become intoxicated or stupefied, whether in order to afford excuse for the commission of an offence or not.

When an intention to cause a specific result is an element of an offence, intoxication whether complete or partial, and whether intentional or unintentional, may be regarded for the purpose of ascertaining whether such an intention in fact existed.

**29. Immature age**

A person under the age of 10 years is not criminally responsible for any act or omission.

A person under the age of 14 years is not criminally responsible for an act or omission, unless it is proved that at the time of doing the act or making the omission he had capacity to know that he ought not to do the act or make the omission.

*[Section 29 amended by No. 74 of 1985 s. 4; No. 49 of 1988 s. 44.]*

**30. Judicial officers**

Except as expressly provided by this Code, a judicial officer is not criminally responsible for anything done or omitted to be done by him in the exercise of his judicial functions, although the act done is in excess of his judicial authority, or although he is bound to do the act omitted to be done.

**31. Lawful authority**

- (1) A person is not criminally responsible for an act done, or an omission made, in any of the following circumstances —
  - (a) in execution of the law;
  - (b) in obedience to the order of a competent authority which the person is bound by law to obey, unless the order is manifestly unlawful.

- (2) Whether an order is or is not manifestly unlawful is a question of law.

*[Section 31 inserted by No. 29 of 2008 s. 6.]*

**32. Duress**

- (1) A person is not criminally responsible for an act done, or an omission made, under duress under subsection (2).
- (2) A person does an act or makes an omission under duress if —
- (a) the person believes —
    - (i) a threat has been made; and
    - (ii) the threat will be carried out unless an offence is committed; and
    - (iii) doing the act or making the omission is necessary to prevent the threat from being carried out;
  - and
  - (b) the act or omission is a reasonable response to the threat in the circumstances as the person believes them to be; and
  - (c) there are reasonable grounds for those beliefs.
- (3) Subsections (1) and (2) do not apply if the threat is made by or on behalf of a person with whom the person under duress is voluntarily associating for the purpose of —
- (a) doing an act or making an omission of the kind in fact done or made by the person under duress; or
  - (b) prosecuting an unlawful purpose in which it is reasonably foreseeable such a threat would be made.

*[Section 32 inserted by No. 29 of 2008 s. 6.]*

**[33. Repealed by No. 106 of 1987 s. 6.]**

**34.        Offences by partners and members of companies with respect to partnership or corporate property**

A person who, being a member of a co-partnership, corporation, or joint stock company, does or omits to do any act with respect to the property of the co-partnership, corporation, or company, which, if he were not a member of the co-partnership, corporation, or company, would constitute an offence, is criminally responsible to the same extent as if he were not such member.

[35.        *Repealed by No. 28 of 2003 s. 118(3).]*

**36.        Application of Chapter V**

The provisions of this Chapter apply to all persons charged with any offence against the statute law of Western Australia.

## **Part II — Offences against public order**

*[Chapter VI (s. 37-43) repealed by No. 70 of 1988 s. 8(1).]*

### **Chapter VII — Sedition**

#### **44. Seditious intention, meaning of**

An intention to effect any of the following purposes, that is to say —

- (a) To bring the Sovereign into hatred or contempt;
- (b) To excite disaffection against the Sovereign, or the Government or Constitution of the United Kingdom, or of the Commonwealth of Australia, or of Western Australia as by law established, or against either House of Parliament of the United Kingdom, of the Commonwealth of Australia, or of Western Australia, or against the administration of justice;
- (c) To excite Her Majesty's subjects to attempt to procure the alteration of any matter in the State as by law established otherwise than by lawful means;
- (d) To raise discontent or disaffection amongst Her Majesty's subjects;
- (e) To promote feelings of ill-will and enmity between different classes of Her Majesty's subjects;

is a seditious intention, unless it is justified by the provisions of the next following section.

#### **45. Innocent intentions**

It is lawful for any person —

- (a) To endeavour in good faith to show that the Sovereign has been mistaken in any of Her counsels;



- (b) To point out in good faith errors or defects in the Government or Constitution of the United Kingdom, or of the Commonwealth of Australia, or of Western Australia as by law established, or in legislation, or in the administration of justice, with a view to the reformation of such errors or defects;
- (c) To excite in good faith Her Majesty's subjects to attempt to procure by lawful means the alteration of any matter in the State as by law established; or
- (d) To point out in good faith in order to their removal any matters which are producing or have a tendency to produce feelings of ill-will and enmity between different classes of Her Majesty's subjects.

**46. Seditious enterprises, seditious words, etc., meanings of**

A seditious enterprise is an enterprise which is undertaken in order to the carrying out of a seditious intention.

Seditious words are words expressive of a seditious intention.

The term *seditious writing* includes anything intended to be read, and any sign or visible representation, which is expressive of a seditious intention.

**47. Unlawful oaths to kill a person**

Any person who —

- (1) Administers or is present at and consents to the administering of, any oath, or engagement in the nature of an oath, purporting to bind the person who takes it to kill any person; or
- (2) Takes any such oath or engagement, not being compelled to do so; or

- (3) Attempts to induce any person to take any such oath or engagement;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

*[Section 47 amended by No. 118 of 1981 s. 4; No. 52 of 1984 s. 10; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 29 of 2008 s. 16(1).]*

**48. Other unlawful oaths to commit offences**

Any person who —

- (1) Administers, or is present at and consents to the administering of, any oath or engagement in the nature of an oath purporting to bind the person who takes it to act in any of the ways following, that is to say —
- (a) To engage in any seditious enterprise;
  - (b) To commit any indictable offence other than one entailing the killing of a person;
  - (c) To disturb the public peace;
  - (d) To be of any association, society, or confederacy formed for the purpose of doing any such act as aforesaid;
  - (e) To obey the orders or commands of any committee or body of men not lawfully constituted, or of any leader or commander or other person not having authority by law for that purpose;
  - (f) Not to inform or give evidence against any associate, confederate, or other person;
  - (g) Not to reveal or discover any unlawful association, society, or confederacy, or any illegal act done or to be done, or any illegal oath or engagement that may have been administered or tendered to or taken by himself or any other person, or the import of any such oath or engagement;

or

- (2) Takes any such oath or engagement, not being compelled to do so; or
- (3) Attempts to induce any person to take any such oath or engagement;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 48 amended by No. 52 of 1984 s. 11; No. 70 of 1988 s. 8(2); No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 29 of 2008 s. 16(2).]*

**49.      Compulsion, how far a defence**

A person who takes any such oath or engagement as is mentioned in the 2 last preceding sections cannot set up as a defence that he was compelled to do so, unless within 14 days after taking it, or, if he is prevented by actual force or sickness, within 14 days after the termination of such prevention, he declares by information on oath before some member of the Executive Council or justice of the peace, or, if he is on actual service in Her Majesty's forces by sea or land, either by such information or by information to his commanding officer, the whole of what he knows concerning the matter, including the person or persons by whom and in whose presence, and the place where, and the time when, the oath or engagement was administered or taken.

*[50.      Repealed by No. 70 of 1988 s. 8(1).]*

**51.      Unlawful military activities**

- (1) Any person who —
  - (a) In contravention of the directions of a proclamation by the Governor in Council in that behalf trains or drills any other person to the use of arms or the practice of military exercise, movements, or evolutions; or
  - (b) Is present at any meeting or assembly of persons held in contravention of the directions of any such proclamation, for the purpose of there training or drilling

any other person to the use of arms or the practice of military exercise, movements, or evolutions;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

- (2) Any person who, at any meeting or assembly held in contravention of the directions of a proclamation of the Governor in Council in that behalf, is trained or drilled to the use of arms or the practice of military exercise, movements, or evolutions, or who is present at any such meeting or assembly for the purpose of being so trained or drilled, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

- (3) A prosecution for any of the offences defined in this section must be begun within 6 months after the offence is committed.

*[Section 51 amended by No. 119 of 1985 s. 30; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

**52. Sedition**

Any person who —

- (1) Conspires with any person to carry into execution a seditious enterprise; or  
(2) Advisedly publishes any seditious words or writing;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

A prosecution for any of the offences defined in this section must be begun within 6 months after the offence is committed.

*[Section 52 amended by No. 70 of 1988 s. 31; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1); No. 84 of 2004 s. 27(1).]*

*[53. Repealed by No. 44 of 2005 s. 47.]*

## **Chapter VIII — Offences against the executive and legislative power**

### **54. Interference with Governor or Ministers**

Any person who —

- (1) Does any act calculated to interfere with the free exercise by the Governor of the duties or authority of his office; or
- (2) Does any act calculated to interfere with the free exercise by a member of the Executive Council of the duties or authority of his office as a member of the Executive Council or as a Minister of State;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 54 amended by No. 70 of 1988 s. 9; No. 82 of 1994 s. 12; No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1) and 35(2).]*

### **55. Interference with the legislature**

Any person who, by force or fraud, interferes or attempts to interfere with the free exercise by either House of Parliament of their authority, or with the free exercise by any member of either House of his duties or authority as such member or as a member of a committee of either House, or of a joint committee of both Houses, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 55 amended by No. 70 of 1988 s. 9; No. 82 of 1994 s. 12; No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1) and 35(2).]*

**56. Disturbing Parliament**

Any person who —

- (1) Does any act calculated to disturb either House of Parliament while in session; or
- (2) Commits any disorderly conduct in the immediate view and presence of either House of Parliament while in session, calculated and tending to interrupt its proceedings or to impair the respect due to its authority;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 56 amended by No. 70 of 1988 s. 10; No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1) and 35(1).]*

**57. False evidence before Parliament**

Any person who in the course of an examination before either House of Parliament, or before a committee of either House, or before a joint committee of both Houses, knowingly gives a false answer to any lawful and relevant question put to him in the course of the examination, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 57 amended by No. 119 of 1985 s. 30; No. 70 of 1988 s. 31; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

**58. Threatening witness before Parliament**

Any person who —

- (1) Threatens to do any injury, or cause any detriment of any kind to another with intent to prevent or hinder that other person from giving evidence before either House of Parliament, or before a committee of either House, or before a joint committee of both Houses; or

- (2) Threatens, or in any way punishes, damnifies, or injures, or attempts to punish, damnify, or injure any other person for having given such evidence, or on account of the evidence which he has given, unless such evidence was given in bad faith;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable, on conviction, to imprisonment for 5 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 58 amended by No. 70 of 1988 s. 11; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 82 of 1994 s. 12; No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(2).]*

**59. Witnesses refusing to attend or give evidence before Parliament**

Any person who —

- (1) Being duly summoned to attend as a witness or to produce any book, document, or other thing, in his possession, before either House of Parliament, or before a committee of either House, or before a joint committee of both Houses, authorised to summon witnesses or to call for the production of such things, refuses or neglects without lawful excuse to attend pursuant to the summons or to produce anything which he is summoned to produce, and which is relevant and proper to be produced; or
- (2) Being present before either House of Parliament, or before a committee of either House, or before a joint committee of both Houses, authorised to summon witnesses, refuses to answer any lawful and relevant question;

is guilty of a simple offence, and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 59 amended by No. 70 of 1988 s. 12; No. 82 of 1994 s. 12; No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(4).]*

**60. Member of Parliament receiving bribes**

Any person who, being a member of either House of Parliament, asks, receives, or obtains, or agrees or attempts to receive or obtain, any property or benefit of any kind, whether pecuniary or otherwise, for himself or any other person upon any understanding that his vote, opinion, judgment, or action, in the House of which he is a member, or in any committee thereof, or in any joint committee of both Houses, shall be influenced thereby, or shall be given in any particular manner or in favour of any particular side of any question or matter, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 60 amended by No. 119 of 1985 s. 30; No. 70 of 1988 s. 13; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

**61. Bribery of member of Parliament**

Any person who, —

- (1) In order to influence a member of either House of Parliament in his vote, opinion, judgment, or action, upon any question or matter arising in the House of which he is a member or in any committee thereof, or in any joint committee of both Houses, or in order to induce him to absent himself from the House or from any such committee, gives, confers, or procures, or promises or offers to give or confer, or to procure or attempt to procure, any property or benefit of any kind, whether pecuniary or otherwise, to, upon, or for such member, or to, upon, or for, any other person; or
- (2) Attempts, directly or indirectly, by fraud, or by threats or intimidation of any kind, to influence a member of either House of Parliament in his vote, opinion, judgment, or action, upon any such question or matter, or to induce him to so absent himself;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 61 amended by No. 119 of 1985 s. 30; No. 70 of 1988 s. 14; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*



## **Chapter IX — Unlawful assemblies: Breaches of the peace**

### **62. Unlawful assembly, riot, riotously assembled, meanings of**

- (1) When 3 or more persons, with intent to carry out some common purpose, assemble in such a manner, or, being assembled, conduct themselves in such a manner as to cause persons in the neighbourhood to fear, on reasonable grounds, that the persons so assembled will tumultuously disturb the peace, or will by such assembly needlessly and without any reasonable occasion provoke other persons tumultuously to disturb the peace, they are an unlawful assembly.
- (2) It is immaterial that the original assembling was lawful if, being assembled, they conduct themselves with a common purpose in such a manner as aforesaid.
- (3) An assembly of 3 or more persons who assemble for the purpose of protecting the house of any one of them against persons threatening to enter the house in order to commit an indictable offence therein is not an unlawful assembly.
- (4) When an unlawful assembly has begun to act in so tumultuous a manner as to disturb the peace, the assembly is called a riot, and the persons assembled are said to be riotously assembled.

*[Section 62 amended by No. 4 of 2004 s. 7.]*

### **63. Taking part in an unlawful assembly**

Any person who takes part in an unlawful assembly is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 63 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 5.]*

### **64. Unlawful assembly may be ordered to disperse**

- (1) If 3 or more persons form an unlawful assembly, a justice or a police officer may orally order them to disperse within a time that is reasonable and that is stated in the order.

- (2) Any person who does not disperse in accordance with an order given under subsection (1) is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 64 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 5.]*

**65. Taking part in a riot**

Any person who takes part in a riot is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 5 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 65 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 5.]*

**66. Rioters may be ordered to disperse**

- (1) If 12 or more persons are riotously assembled, a justice or a police officer may orally order them to disperse within an hour and shall state so in the order.
- (2) Any person who does not disperse in accordance with an order given under subsection (1) is guilty of a crime.
- (3) Any person who forcibly prevents a person from giving an order under subsection (1) is guilty of a crime.
- (4) If 12 or more persons are riotously assembled, each person who continues to be so assembled knowing that a person has been forcibly prevented from ordering them to disperse is guilty of a crime.
- (5) A person who is guilty of a crime under this section is liable to imprisonment for 10 years.

*[Section 66 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 5.]*

**67. Rioters causing damage**

- (1) If as a result of persons being riotously assembled any property is unlawfully destroyed or damaged, each person among those so assembled is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 10 years.
- (2) If the property is destroyed or damaged by fire, each person is liable to imprisonment for 14 years.

*[Section 67 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 5.]*

**68. Being armed in a way that may cause fear**

- (1) A person who is or pretends to be armed with any dangerous or offensive weapon or instrument in circumstances that are likely to cause fear to any person is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 3 years and a fine of \$36 000.

- (2) It is a defence to a charge under subsection (1) to prove that the accused person had lawful authority to be so armed in such circumstances.
- (3) A court that convicts a person of an offence under subsection (1) may make an order for the forfeiture to the Crown, or the destruction or disposal, of the thing in respect of which the offence was committed.

*[Section 68 inserted by No. 4 of 2004 s. 8; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(3).]*

**69. Forcibly entering land**

- (1) Any person who, in a manner likely to cause a breach of the peace or reasonable apprehension of a breach of the peace, enters on land which is in the actual and peaceable possession of another is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

Summary conviction penalty: \$6 000.

- (2) It is immaterial whether he is entitled to enter on the land or not.

*[Section 69 amended by No. 4 of 2004 s. 9.]*

**70. Forcibly keeping possession of land**

Any person who, being in actual possession of land without colour of right holds possession of it in a manner likely to cause a breach of the peace or reasonable apprehension of a breach of the peace, against a person entitled by law to the possession of the land, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

Summary conviction penalty: \$6 000.

*[Section 70 amended by No. 4 of 2004 s. 10.]*

**70A. Trespass**

- (1) In this section —

***person in authority***, in relation to a place, means —

- (a) in the case of a place owned by the Crown, or an agency or instrumentality of the Crown — the occupier or person having control or management of the place or a police officer; or
- (b) in any other case —
  - (i) the owner, occupier or person having control or management of the place; or
  - (ii) a police officer acting on a request by a person referred to in subparagraph (i);

***police officer*** means a person who holds an appointment under Part I or IIIA of the *Police Act 1892*, other than a police cadet;

***trespass*** on a place, means —

- (a) to enter or be in the place without the consent or licence of the owner, occupier or person having control or management of the place;

- (b) to remain in the place after being requested by a person in authority to leave the place; or
  - (c) to remain in a part of the place after being requested by a person in authority to leave that part of the place.
- (2) A person who, without lawful excuse, trespasses on a place is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.
- (3) In a prosecution for an offence under subsection (2), the accused has the onus of proving that the accused had a lawful excuse.  
*[Section 70A inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 6; amended by No. 59 of 2006 s. 17.]*

**70B. Trespassers may be asked for name and address**

- (1) In this section —  
**enclosed land** means land that is visibly enclosed, whether by means of artificial structures alone or a combination of artificial structures and natural features, but does not include a road on the land that is open to or used by the public;  
**owner**, in relation to land, includes the occupier and a person who has the control or management of the land.
- (2) If the owner of any enclosed land finds a person on the land who has entered the land without the owner's consent, the owner may request the person to give the person's name and address to the owner.
- (3) A person who does not comply with such a request is guilty of an offence and is liable to a fine of \$500.
- (4) A person who in response to such a request gives a name or address that is false is guilty of an offence and is liable to a fine of \$500.  
*[Section 70B inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 6.]*

**71. Fighting in public causing fear**

A person who in, or in view of, a public place takes part in a fight with another person in circumstances that are likely to cause fear to any person is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

Summary conviction penalty: \$6 000.

*[Section 71 inserted by No. 4 of 2004 s. 11.]*

**72. Challenge to fight a duel**

Any person who challenges another to fight a duel, or attempts to provoke another to fight a duel, or attempts to provoke any person to challenge another to fight a duel, is guilty of a crime, and liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

Summary conviction penalty: \$6 000.

*[Section 72 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 4 of 2004 s. 12.]*

**73. Prize fight**

Any person who fights in a prize fight or subscribes to or promotes a prize fight, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

Summary conviction penalty: \$6 000.

*[Section 73 amended by No. 4 of 2004 s. 13.]*

**74. Threatening violence**

Any person who —

- (1) With intent to intimidate or annoy any person, threatens to enter or damage a dwelling; or

- (2) With intent to alarm any person in a dwelling,  
discharges loaded firearms or commits any other breach  
of the peace;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a  
fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 74 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 36 of 1996  
s. 7; No. 4 of 2004 s. 14; No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(1).]*

**74A. Disorderly behaviour in public**

- (1) In this section —

***behave in a disorderly manner*** includes —

- (a) to use insulting, offensive or threatening language; and
- (b) to behave in an insulting, offensive or threatening  
manner.

- (2) A person who behaves in a disorderly manner —

- (a) in a public place or in the sight or hearing of any person  
who is in a public place; or
- (b) in a police station or lock-up,

is guilty of an offence and is liable to a fine of \$6 000.

- (3) A person who has the control or management of a place where  
food or refreshments are sold to or consumed by the public and  
who permits a person to behave in a disorderly manner in that  
place is guilty of an offence and is liable to a fine of \$4 000.

*[Section 74A inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 7; amended by  
No. 59 of 2006 s. 18.]*

## **Chapter X — Offences against political liberty**

### **75. Interfering with political liberty**

Any person who by violence, or by threats or intimidation of any kind, hinders or interferes with the free exercise of any political right by another person, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 75 amended by No. 70 of 1988 s. 15; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1) and 35(1).]*

## **Chapter XI — Racist harassment and incitement to racial hatred**

*[Heading inserted by No. 33 of 1990 s. 3.]*

### **76. Terms used in this Chapter**

In this Chapter —

***animosity towards*** means hatred of or serious contempt for;

***display*** means display in or within view of a public place;

***distribute*** means distribute to the public or a section of the public;

***harass*** includes to threaten, seriously and substantially abuse or severely ridicule;

***member*** of a racial group includes a person associated with a racial group;

***publish*** means publish to the public or a section of the public;

***racial group*** means any group of persons defined by reference to race, colour or ethnic or national origins;



**written or pictorial material** means any poster, graffiti, sign, placard, book, magazine, newspaper, leaflet, handbill, writing, inscription, picture, drawing or other visible representation.

*[Section 76 inserted by No. 33 of 1990 s. 3; amended by No. 80 of 2004 s. 5.]*

**77. Conduct intended to incite racial animosity or racist harassment**

Any person who engages in any conduct, otherwise than in private, by which the person intends to create, promote or increase animosity towards, or harassment of, a racial group, or a person as a member of a racial group, is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 14 years.

Alternative offence: s. 78, 80A or 80B.

*[Section 77 inserted by No. 80 of 2004 s. 6; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 38(3).]*

**78. Conduct likely to incite racial animosity or racist harassment**

Any person who engages in any conduct, otherwise than in private, that is likely to create, promote or increase animosity towards, or harassment of, a racial group, or a person as a member of a racial group, is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 5 years.

Alternative offence: s. 80A or 80B.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 78 inserted by No. 80 of 2004 s. 6; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 38(1) and (3).]*

**79. Possession of material for dissemination with intent to incite racial animosity or racist harassment**

Any person who —

- (a) possesses written or pictorial material that is threatening or abusive intending the material to be published,

distributed or displayed whether by that person or another person; and

- (b) intends the publication, distribution or display of the material to create, promote or increase animosity towards, or harassment of, a racial group, or a person as a member of a racial group,

is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 14 years.

Alternative offence: s. 80, 80C or 80D.

*[Section 79 inserted by No. 80 of 2004 s. 6; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 38(3).]*

**80. Possession of material for dissemination if material likely to incite racial animosity or racist harassment**

If —

- (a) any person possesses written or pictorial material that is threatening or abusive intending the material to be published, distributed or displayed whether by that person or another person; and
- (b) the publication, distribution or display of the material would be likely to create, promote or increase animosity towards, or harassment of, a racial group, or a person as a member of a racial group,

the person possessing the material is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 5 years.

Alternative offence: s. 80C or 80D.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 80 inserted by No. 80 of 2004 s. 6; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 38(1) and (3).]*

**80A. Conduct intended to racially harass**

Any person who engages in any conduct, otherwise than in private, by which the person intends to harass a racial group, or

a person as a member of a racial group, is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 5 years.

Alternative offence: s. 78 or 80B.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 80A inserted by No. 80 of 2004 s. 6; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 38(1) and (3).]*

**80B. Conduct likely to racially harass**

Any person who engages in any conduct, otherwise than in private, that is likely to harass a racial group, or a person as a member of a racial group, is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 80B inserted by No. 80 of 2004 s. 6; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 38(2).]*

**80C. Possession of material for display with intent to racially harass**

Any person who —

- (a) possesses written or pictorial material that is threatening or abusive intending the material to be displayed whether by that person or another person; and
- (b) intends the display of the material to harass a racial group, or a person as a member of a racial group,

is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 5 years.

Alternative offence: s. 80 or 80D.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 80C inserted by No. 80 of 2004 s. 6; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 38(1) and (3).]*

**80D. Possession of material for display if material likely to racially harass**

If —

- (a) any person possesses written or pictorial material that is threatening or abusive intending the material to be displayed whether by that person or another person; and
- (b) the display of the material would be likely to harass a racial group, or a person as a member of a racial group,

the person possessing the material is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 80D inserted by No. 80 of 2004 s. 6; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 38(2).]*

**80E. Conduct and private conduct**

- (1) A reference in section 77, 78, 80A or 80B to conduct includes a reference to conduct occurring on a number of occasions over a period of time.
- (2) For the purposes of sections 77, 78, 80A and 80B conduct is taken not to occur in private if it —
  - (a) consists of any form of communication with the public or a section of the public; or
  - (b) occurs in a public place or in the sight or hearing of people who are in a public place.

*[Section 80E inserted by No. 80 of 2004 s. 6.]*

**80F. Belief as to existence or membership of racial group**

For the purposes of proceedings for an offence under section 77, 79, 80A, 80C, 313, 317, 317A, 338B or 444 it does not matter whether a group of persons was a racial group or whether a person was a member of a racial group as long as the accused

person believed at the time of the alleged offence that the group was a racial group or that the person was a member of a racial group, as the case may be.

*[Section 80F inserted by No. 80 of 2004 s. 6.]*

#### **80G. Defences**

- (1) It is a defence to a charge under section 78 or 80B to prove that the accused person's conduct was engaged in reasonably and in good faith —
  - (a) in the performance, exhibition or distribution of an artistic work;
  - (b) in the course of any statement, publication, discussion or debate made or held, or any other conduct engaged in, for —
    - (i) any genuine academic, artistic, religious or scientific purpose; or
    - (ii) any purpose that is in the public interest;or
  - (c) in making or publishing a fair and accurate report or analysis of any event or matter of public interest.
- (2) It is a defence to a charge under section 80 or 80D to prove that the accused person intended the material to be published, distributed or displayed (as the case may be) reasonably and in good faith —
  - (a) in the performance, exhibition or distribution of an artistic work;
  - (b) in the course of any statement, publication, discussion or debate made or held, or any other conduct engaged in, for —
    - (i) any genuine academic, artistic, religious or scientific purpose; or
    - (ii) any purpose that is in the public interest;or

- (c) in making or publishing a fair and accurate report or analysis of any event or matter of public interest.

*[Section 80G inserted by No. 80 of 2004 s. 6.]*

**80H. Consent to prosecutions**

A prosecution under section 77, 78, 79 or 80 must not be commenced without the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions.

*[Section 80H inserted by No. 80 of 2004 s. 6.]*

**80I. Circumstances of racial aggravation, meaning of**

In sections 313, 317, 317A, 338B and 444 —

*circumstances of racial aggravation* means circumstances in which —

- (a) immediately before or during or immediately after the commission of the offence, the offender demonstrates hostility towards the victim based, in whole or part, on the victim being a member of a racial group; or
- (b) the offence is motivated, in whole or part, by hostility towards persons as members of a racial group.

*[Section 80I inserted by No. 80 of 2004 s. 6.]*

**80J. Forfeiture of unlawful material**

A court that convicts a person of an offence under section 79, 80, 80C or 80D may make an order for the forfeiture to the State, or the destruction or disposal, of any written or pictorial material in respect of which the offence was committed.

*[Section 80J inserted by No. 59 of 2006 s. 19.]*

## **Part III — Offences against the administration of law and justice and against public authority**

### **Chapter XII — Disclosing official secrets**

#### **81. Disclosing official secrets**

(1) In this section —

**disclosure** includes —

- (a) any publication or communication; and
- (b) in relation to information in a record, parting with possession of the record;

**government contractor** means a person who is not employed in the Public Service but who provides, or is employed in the provision of, goods or services for the purposes of —

- (a) the State of Western Australia;
- (b) the Public Service; or
- (c) the Police Force of Western Australia;

**information** includes false information, opinions and reports of conversations;

**official information** means information, whether in a record or not, that comes to the knowledge of, or into the possession of, a person because the person is a public servant or government contractor;

**public servant** means a person employed in the Public Service;

**unauthorised disclosure** means —

- (a) the disclosure by a person who is a public servant or government contractor of official information in circumstances where the person is under a duty not to make the disclosure; or
- (b) the disclosure by a person who has been a public servant or government contractor of official information in circumstances where, were the person still a public

**The Criminal Code**

**Part III**                      Offences against the administration of law and justice and  
   against public authority

**Chapter XIII**              Corruption and abuse of office

**s. 82**

---

servant or government contractor, the person would be  
under a duty not to make the disclosure.

- (2) A person who, without lawful authority, makes an unauthorised disclosure is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 81 inserted by No. 4 of 2004 s. 59; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(1).]*

**Chapter XIII — Corruption and abuse of office**

*[Heading inserted by No. 70 of 1988 s. 16.]*

**82.        Bribery of public officer**

Any public officer who obtains, or who seeks or agrees to receive, a bribe, and any person who gives, or who offers or promises to give, a bribe to a public officer, is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 82 inserted by No. 70 of 1988 s. 16.]*

**83.        Corruption**

Any public officer who, without lawful authority or a reasonable excuse —

- (a) acts upon any knowledge or information obtained by reason of his office or employment;
- (b) acts in any matter, in the performance or discharge of the functions of his office or employment, in relation to which he has, directly or indirectly, any pecuniary interest; or
- (c) acts corruptly in the performance or discharge of the functions of his office or employment,

so as to gain a benefit, whether pecuniary or otherwise, for any person, or so as to cause a detriment, whether pecuniary or



otherwise, to any person, is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 83 inserted by No. 70 of 1988 s. 16; amended by No. 8 of 2002 s. 4.]*

**84. Application of s. 121 to judicial corruption not affected**

In sections 82 and 83 **public officer** does not include the holder of a judicial office within the meaning of section 121.

*[Section 84 inserted by No. 70 of 1988 s. 16.]*

**85. Falsification of records by public officer**

Any public officer who, in the performance or discharge of the functions of his office or employment, corruptly —

- (a) makes any false entry in any record;
- (b) omits to make any entry in any record;
- (c) gives any certificate or information which is false in a material particular;
- (d) by act or omission falsifies, destroys, alters or damages any record;
- (e) furnishes a return relating to any property or remuneration which is false in a material particular; or
- (f) omits to furnish any return relating to any property or remuneration, or to give any other information which he is required by law to give,

is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 85 inserted by No. 70 of 1988 s. 16; amended by No. 8 of 2002 s. 5; No. 70 of 2004 s. 8.]*

**86. Administering extra judicial oaths**

- (1) Any person who administers an oath or takes a declaration or affirmation without having lawful authority so to do is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

- (2) This section does not apply to an oath, declaration or affirmation administered or taken —

- (a) as authorised or required by law of; or
- (b) for purposes lawful in,

another country, State or Territory.

*[Section 86 inserted by No. 70 of 1988 s. 16; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

**87.        Impersonating a public officer**

- (1) For the purposes of this section a person impersonates a public officer if the person —

- (a) wears what is or purports to be the uniform of a public officer; or
- (b) represents himself or herself by word or conduct to be a public officer,

when the person is not such a public officer.

- (2) A person who impersonates a public officer and who —

- (a) purports to do or exercise; or
- (b) attends any place for the purposes of doing or exercising,

any act or power of such a public officer is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

- (3) For the purposes of subsection (2) it is immaterial whether the power referred to exists at law.
- (4) An allegation in a charge of an offence under this section that at the material time the accused was not a public officer, or not a public officer of the kind that the accused is alleged to have impersonated, must be taken to be proved, unless the contrary is proved.

*[Section 87 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 9.]*

**88. Bargaining for public office**

Any person who —

- (a) corruptly asks, receives or obtains, or agrees or attempts to receive or obtain, any property or benefit of any kind, whether pecuniary or otherwise, for himself or any other person on account of anything already done or omitted to be done, by him or any other person with regard to the appointment of any person as a public officer, or with regard to any application by any person for employment as a public officer; or
- (b) corruptly gives, confers, or procures, or promises or offers to give or confer, or to procure or attempt to procure to, upon, or for any person any property or benefit of any kind, whether pecuniary or otherwise, on account of any such act or omission,

is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 88 inserted by No. 70 of 1988 s. 16; amended by No. 8 of 2002 s. 6.]*

*[89-92. Repealed by No. 70 of 1988 s. 16.]*

**Chapter XIV — Offences at elections**

*[Heading inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 10.]*

**93. Terms used in this Chapter**

In this Chapter —

***election*** includes an election held under a written law that provides for the choice of persons to fill a public office;

***elector*** includes any person entitled to vote in an election;

***electoral conduct*** means —

- (a) candidature in an election;
- (b) withdrawal of candidature from an election;

**The Criminal Code**

**Part III**                      Offences against the administration of law and justice and  
   against public authority

**Chapter XIV**              Offences at elections

**s. 94**

---

- (c) a vote, or an omission to vote, in an election;
- (d) support of, or opposition to, a candidate in an election;  
or
- (e) an application for a postal vote in an election;

**electoral officer** means a person who is authorised to conduct or assist in conducting an election.

*[Section 93 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 10.]*

**94. Application of this Chapter**

This Chapter does not apply to or in respect of parliamentary or local government elections.

*[Section 94 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 10.]*

**95. Liability for acts of others**

- (1) For the purposes of this Chapter, the act of a candidate's authorised agent is to be taken to be the act of the candidate unless the candidate proves —
  - (a) that the act was committed without the candidate's knowledge or consent; and
  - (b) that the candidate had neither directly nor indirectly authorised or approved the act.
- (2) For the purposes of this Chapter, a person is liable for an illegal act or omission committed directly or indirectly by the person, or by another person on the person's behalf, except as provided by subsection (1).

*[Section 95 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 10.]*

**96. Bribery**

- (1) In this section —

**reward** means a reward in the form of property or any kind of advantage, benefit, consideration or recompense.

- (2) A person who —
- (a) promises, offers or suggests a reward for, or on account of, or to induce, electoral conduct or a promise of electoral conduct; or
  - (b) gives, takes or seeks a reward for, or on account of, electoral conduct or a promise of electoral conduct,
- is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.
- (3) The making of a declaration of public policy or a promise of public action does not give rise to an offence under this section.
- [Section 96 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 10.]*

**97. Undue influence**

- (1) In this section —
- detriment** means violence, injury, punishment, damage, loss or disadvantage.
- (2) A person who —
- (a) threatens, offers or suggests detriment for, or on account of, or to induce, electoral conduct or a promise of electoral conduct;
  - (b) uses, causes, inflicts or procures detriment for, or on account of, electoral conduct; or
  - (c) interferes with the free exercise of the franchise of an elector,
- is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.
- (3) The making of a declaration of public policy or a promise of public action does not give rise to an offence under this section.
- [Section 97 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 10.]*

**98. Electoral material, printing and publication of**

- (1) In this section —

*electoral material* means any advertisement, article, handbill, letter, notice, pamphlet, placard or poster the purpose of which is to influence voters in an election but does not include —

- (a) a newspaper advertisement announcing the holding of a meeting;
- (b) articles of apparel, lapel buttons, lapel badges, pens, pencils or balloons;
- (c) business or visiting cards that promote the candidacy of any person in an election;
- (d) letters or cards that —
  - (i) bear the name and address of the sender; and
  - (ii) do not contain a representation or purported representation of a ballot paper for use in an election;

*print* includes to photocopy and to reproduce by any means;

*publish* electoral material, includes to distribute it and to publish it by radio, television or electronic means.

- (2) A person who prints or publishes electoral material, or who causes electoral material to be printed or published, is guilty of an offence and is liable to a fine of \$2 000 unless there appears at the end of the material —

- (a) the name and address (not being a post office box or email address) of the person who authorised the material; and
- (b) the name and address (not being a post office box or email address) of the publisher.

*[Section 98 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 10.]*

**99. False or defamatory statements or deceptive material,  
publication of**

- (1) In this section —

*deceptive material* means any matter or thing that is likely to mislead or deceive an elector about how to vote or for whom to vote in an election;

*print* includes to photocopy and to reproduce by any means;

*publish* any material or statement, includes to distribute it and to publish it by radio, television or electronic means;

*relevant period* of an election, means the period beginning when nominations for the election are first officially invited and ending when the entitlement to vote in the election ceases.

- (2) If during the relevant period of an election deceptive material is published, a person who made or who authorised the publishing of the material is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.
- (3) It is a defence to a charge of an offence under subsection (2) to prove the accused did not know, and could not reasonably have been expected to know, that the material was deceptive material.
- (4) If during the relevant period of an election a false or defamatory statement in relation to the personal character or conduct of a candidate in the election is published, a person who made or who authorised the publishing of the statement is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.
- (5) It is a defence to a charge of an offence under subsection (4) to prove the accused believed the statement to be true and had reasonable grounds for doing so.

*[Section 99 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 10.]*

**100.      Postal voting, offences in connection with**

A candidate in an election who —

- (a) interferes with an elector while the elector is applying for a postal vote in the election;
- (b) communicates or interferes with or assists an elector in the process of completing and lodging a postal vote in the election; or
- (c) takes custody of, or causes any other person other than the elector to take custody of, an envelope in which there is an elector's postal vote in the election,

is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 100 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 10.]*

**101.      Polling place, offences at or near**

- (1) A person who is in, or within 6 metres from an entrance to, a polling place on a polling day in an election and who —

- (a) canvasses for votes in the election;
- (b) solicits the vote of an elector in the election;
- (c) attempts to induce an elector not to vote in the election; or
- (d) attempts to induce an elector not to vote for a particular candidate in the election,

is guilty of an offence and is liable to a fine of \$2 000.

- (2) A person who, at a polling place or at a place where the votes cast in an election are being counted —

- (a) interrupts, disturbs or obstructs proceedings in the place;
- (b) disobeys the reasonable instructions of an electoral officer; or
- (c) wilfully destroys, damages or removes a notice or other document that an electoral officer, acting within the



scope of his or her authority, has displayed or caused to be displayed,

is guilty of an offence and is liable to a fine of \$2 000.

- (3) A person who, while an elector is in a compartment or booth for the purpose of marking a ballot paper —
- (a) unlawfully enters the compartment or booth;
  - (b) unlawfully communicates with the elector; or
  - (c) unlawfully assists the elector in marking the ballot paper,

is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

- (4) Subsection (3) does not apply to a person who, with the permission of an electoral officer —
- (a) having been nominated by the elector to do so, assists an elector who is illiterate or who is so disabled as to be unable to vote without assistance; or
  - (b) is present to witness the person assisting the elector.

*[Section 101 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 10.]*

## **102. Voting offences**

- (1) A person who votes in an election in the knowledge that he or she is not entitled to vote in the election is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.
- (2) A person who, in the knowledge that another person is not entitled to vote in the election, procures that person to vote in the election, is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.
- (3) A person who personates an elector is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

- (4) A person who votes more often in an election than the person is entitled is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.
- (5) A person who is entitled to cast more than one vote in an election and who casts more votes in the election than the person is entitled to cast is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 102 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 10.]*

**103. Ballot paper and ballot box offences**

- (1) A person who —
  - (a) forges a ballot paper;
  - (b) fraudulently damages or destroys a ballot paper;
  - (c) fraudulently puts a ballot paper in a ballot box; or
  - (d) wilfully and without authority destroys, takes, opens or otherwise interferes with a ballot paper or ballot box,

is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

- (2) A person who —
  - (a) supplies a ballot paper without authority;
  - (b) is in possession of an unauthorised ballot paper;
  - (c) marks a ballot paper without authority; or
  - (d) takes a ballot paper from a polling place without authority,

is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 103 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 10.]*

**104. Secrecy offences**

- (1) A person who without authority —
  - (a) looks at the ballot paper of any particular elector; or

- (b) ascertains how any particular elector voted in an election,

is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

- (2) A person who discloses the vote of any particular elector is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 104 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 10.]*

**105. Electoral officer, offences by**

An electoral officer who —

- (a) attempts to influence the vote of an elector;
- (b) by any unauthorised act or omission attempts to influence the result of an election; or
- (c) discloses, except under compulsion of law, knowledge officially acquired concerning the vote of a particular elector,

is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 105 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 10.]*

**106. False statements in connection with an election**

- (1) A person who makes a statement that is false in a material particular —
  - (a) in a nomination to be a candidate in an election;
  - (b) in an application to be included on a list of electors in an election;
  - (c) in any other application or in any declaration, form, certificate or other document that the person completes in connection with an election; or

**The Criminal Code**

**Part III**                      Offences against the administration of law and justice and  
   against public authority

**Chapter XIV**              Offences at elections

**s. 107**

---

- (d) in an answer to a question in connection with an election that is put by an electoral officer with authority to do so, is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.
- (2) A person who induces another person to commit an offence under subsection (1) is also guilty of an offence under that subsection.

*[Section 106 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 10.]*

**107. Evidentiary matters**

In a prosecution for an offence under this Chapter in relation to an election, a certificate purporting to be signed by the officer responsible for conducting the election —

- (a) as to when nominations for the election were first officially invited and when the entitlement to vote in the election ceased;
- (b) that a person named in the certificate was or was not a candidate in the election;
- (c) that a person named in the certificate was or was not an elector in the election;
- (d) that a place was or was not a polling place for the purpose of the election;
- (e) that a day was or was not a polling day for the election;  
or
- (f) that the election was duly held,

is admissible without calling the officer and is proof of its contents in the absence of evidence to the contrary.

*[Section 107 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 10.]*

*[108-118. Repealed by No. 70 of 2004 s. 10.]*

*[Chapter XV (s. 119) repealed by No. 70 of 1988 s. 17.]*

## **Chapter XVI — Offences relating to the administration of justice**

### **120. Judicial proceeding, meaning of**

In this Chapter the term *judicial proceeding* includes any proceeding had or taken in or before any court, tribunal, or person, in which evidence may be taken on oath.

### **121. Judicial corruption**

Any person who —

- (1) Being the holder of a judicial office, corruptly asks, receives, or obtains, or agrees or attempts to receive or obtain any property or benefit of any kind for himself or any other person on account of anything already done or omitted to be done, or to be afterwards done or omitted to be done, by him in his judicial capacity; or
- (2) Corruptly gives, confers, or procures, or promises or offers to give or confer, or to procure or attempt to procure to, upon, or for any person holding a judicial office, or to, upon, or for any other person, any property or benefit of any kind on account of any such act or omission on the part of the person holding the judicial office;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 14 years.

The term *holder of a judicial office* in this section includes an arbitrator or umpire and any member of any board or court of conciliation or arbitration; but in the case of an offence committed by or with respect to any such person, the longest term of imprisonment is 7 years.

A prosecution for an offence under paragraph (1) can not be begun except —

- (a) by a public officer acting in the course of his duties; or

(b) by or with the consent of the Attorney General.

*[Section 121 amended by No. 119 of 1985 s. 30; No. 101 of 1990 s. 8; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 73 of 1994 s. 4.]*

**122.      Official corruption not judicial but relating to offences**

Any person who —

- (1) Being a justice not acting judicially, or being a person employed in the Public Service in any capacity not judicial, for the prosecution or detention or punishment of offenders, corruptly asks, receives, or obtains, or agrees or attempts to receive or obtain, any property or benefit of any kind for himself or any other person, on account of anything already done or omitted to be done, or to be afterwards done or omitted to be done, by him, with a view to corrupt or improper interference with the due administration of justice, or the procurement or facilitation of the commission of any offence, or the protection of any offender or intending offender from detection or punishment; or
- (2) Corruptly gives, confers, or procures, or promises or offers to give or confer, or to procure or attempt to procure, to, upon, or for any such person, or to, upon, or for any other person, any property or benefit of any kind, on account of any such act or omission on the part of the justice or other person so employed;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 14 years.

*[Section 122 amended by No. 119 of 1985 s. 30; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 73 of 1994 s. 4.]*

**123.      Corrupting or threatening jurors**

Any person who —

- (1) Attempts by threats or intimidation of any kind, or by benefits or promises of benefit of any kind, or by other corrupt means, to influence any person, whether a

particular person or not, in his conduct as a juror in any judicial proceeding, whether he has been sworn as a juror or not; or

- (2) Threatens to do any injury or cause any detriment of any kind to any person on account of anything done by him as a juror in any judicial proceeding; or
- (3) Accepts any benefit or promise of benefit on account of anything to be done by him as a juror in any judicial proceeding, whether he has been sworn as a juror or not, or on account of anything already done by him as a juror in any judicial proceeding;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 5 years.

*[Section 123 amended by No. 101 of 1990 s. 9; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

#### **124. Perjury**

Any person who, in any judicial proceeding, or for the purpose of instituting any judicial proceeding, knowingly gives false testimony touching any matter which is material to any question then depending in that proceeding, or intended to be raised in that proceeding, is guilty of a crime which is called perjury.

It is immaterial whether the testimony is given on oath or under any other sanction authorised by law.

The forms and ceremonies used in administering the oath or in otherwise binding the person giving the testimony to speak the truth are immaterial, if he assents to the forms and ceremonies actually used.

It is immaterial whether the false testimony is given orally or in writing.

It is immaterial whether the court or tribunal is properly constituted, or is held in the proper place, or not, if it actually acts as a court or tribunal in the proceeding in which the testimony is given.

It is immaterial whether the person who gives the testimony is a competent witness or not, or whether the testimony is admissible in the proceeding or not.

*[Section 124 amended by No. 119 of 1985 s. 30.]*

**125. Penalty for perjury**

Any person who commits perjury is liable to imprisonment for 14 years.

If the offender commits the crime in order to procure the conviction of another person for a crime punishable with imprisonment for life, he is liable to imprisonment for life.

*[Section 125 amended by No. 52 of 1984 s. 14; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 29 of 2008 s. 16(3).]*

*[126. Repealed by No. 70 of 1988 s. 31.]*

**127. False evidence before a Royal Commission**

Any person who, in the course of an examination before a Royal Commission, knowingly gives a false answer to any lawful and relevant question put to him in the course of the examination is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 127 amended by No. 119 of 1985 s. 30; No. 70 of 1988 s. 31; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

**128. Threatening witness before Royal Commission etc.**

Any person who —

- (1) Threatens to do any injury, or cause any detriment of any kind to another, with intent to prevent or hinder that other person from giving evidence before any Royal Commission or on other public inquiry; or
- (2) Threatens, or in any way punishes, damnifies, or injures, or attempts to punish, damnify, or injure any other person for having given such evidence, or on account of



the evidence which he has given, unless such evidence was given in bad faith;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

*[Section 128 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

**129. Fabricating evidence**

Any person who, with intent to mislead any tribunal in any judicial proceeding —

- (1) Fabricates evidence by any means other than perjury or counselling or procuring the commission of perjury; or
- (2) Knowingly makes use of such fabricated evidence;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 129 amended by No. 119 of 1985 s. 30; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

**130. Corruption of witnesses**

Any person who —

- (1) Gives, confers, or procures, or promises or offers to give or confer, or to procure or attempt to procure, any property or benefit of any kind to, upon, or for any person, upon any agreement or understanding that any person called or to be called as a witness in any judicial proceeding shall give false testimony or withhold true testimony; or
- (2) Attempts by any other means to induce a person called or to be called as a witness in any judicial proceeding to give false testimony or to withhold true testimony; or
- (3) Asks, receives, or obtains, or agrees or attempts to receive or obtain, any property or benefit of any kind for himself or any other person, upon any agreement or understanding that any person shall, as a witness in any

judicial proceeding, give false testimony or withhold true testimony,

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 130 amended by No. 119 of 1985 s. 30; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

**131. Deceiving witnesses**

Any person who practises any fraud or deceit, or knowingly makes or exhibits any false statement, representation, token, or writing, to any person called or to be called as a witness in any judicial proceeding, with intent to affect the testimony of such person as a witness, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

*[Section 131 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

**132. Destroying evidence**

Any person who, knowing that any book, document, or other thing of any kind, is or may be required in evidence in a judicial proceeding, wilfully destroys it or renders it illegible or undecipherable or incapable of identification, with intent thereby to prevent it from being used in evidence, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 132 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 8 of 2002 s. 7.]*

**133. Preventing witnesses from attending**

Any person who wilfully prevents or attempts to prevent any person who has been duly summoned to attend as a witness before any court or tribunal from attending as a witness, or from producing anything in evidence pursuant to the subpoena or summons, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for one year.

*[Section 133 amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

**133A. False prosecution, commencing**

Any person who knowingly signs a prosecution notice under the *Criminal Procedure Act 2004* which, in any material particular, is to his knowledge false, is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 133A inserted by No. 10 of 1999 s. 3; amended by No. 59 of 2004 s. 80; No. 84 of 2004 s. 28.]*

**134. Conspiracy to bring false accusation**

Any person who conspires with another to charge any person or cause any person to be charged with any offence, whether alleged to have been committed in Western Australia, or elsewhere, knowing that such person is innocent of the alleged offence, or not believing him to be guilty of the alleged offence, is guilty of a crime.

If the offence is such that a person convicted of it is liable to be sentenced to imprisonment for life, the offender is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

If the offence is such that a person convicted of it is liable to be sentenced to imprisonment, but for a term less than life, the offender is liable to imprisonment for 14 years.

In any other case the offender is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 134 amended by No. 118 of 1981 s. 5; No. 52 of 1984 s. 15; No. 119 of 1985 s. 30; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 29 of 2008 s. 16(4).]*

**135. Conspiring to defeat justice**

Any person who conspires with another to obstruct, prevent, pervert, or defeat the course of justice is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 135 amended by No. 119 of 1985 s. 30; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

**136.      Compounding or concealing offences**

- (1) In this section —

***compound***, in relation to an offence, includes —

- (a) to abstain from, to discontinue, and to delay, prosecuting the offence; and
  - (b) to withhold evidence in relation to the offence.
- (2) A person who obtains, or who seeks or agrees to receive, any property or benefit, pecuniary or otherwise, for any person, upon an agreement or understanding that the person will compound or conceal an offence is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 136 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 11.]*

*[137.      Repealed by No. 70 of 2004 s. 11.]*

**138.      Advertising reward etc. for stolen property**

- (1) A person who, in any public offer of a reward for the return of any stolen or lost property, uses any words to the effect that no questions will be asked of, or that no action will be taken against, the person returning the property is guilty of an offence and is liable to a fine of \$2 000.
- (2) A person who offers publicly to pay another person who may have purchased any stolen or lost property or advanced any money by way of loan on the security of any such property —
- (a) a refund of the purchase price or the money loaned; or
  - (b) a reward or any other sum of money for the return of any such property,
- is guilty of an offence and is liable to a fine of \$2 000.
- (3) A person who prints or publishes an offer of the kind referred to in subsection (1) or (2) is guilty of an offence and is liable to a fine of \$2 000.

*[Section 138 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 12.]*

**139. Justices acting when personally interested**

Any person who —

*[(1) deleted]*

- (2) Being a justice, wilfully and perversely exercises jurisdiction in any matter in which he has a personal interest;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

*[Section 139 amended by No. 87 of 1982 s. 31; No. 73 of 1994 s. 4; No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

*[140. Repealed by No. 87 of 1982 s. 32.]*

**141. Bringing fictitious action on penal statute**

Any person who, in the name of a fictitious plaintiff, or in the name of a real person, but without his authority, brings an action against another person upon a penal statute for the recovery of a penalty for any offence committed or alleged to have been committed by him, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

*[Section 141 amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

**142. Inserting advertisement without authority of court**

Any person who, without authority, or knowing the advertisement to be false in any material particular, inserts or causes to be inserted in the *Government Gazette*, or in any newspaper an advertisement purporting to be published under the authority of any court or tribunal, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

*[Section 142 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

**143.      Attempting to pervert course of justice**

Any person who attempts to obstruct, prevent, pervert, or defeat the course of justice is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 143 inserted by No. 106 of 1987 s. 26.]*

**Chapter XVII — Escapes: Rescues: Obstructing officers  
   of courts**

**144.      Forcibly freeing certain offenders from custody**

Any person who forcibly frees, or attempts to free, from lawful custody any person serving a sentence for, or charged with, an offence that is punishable with imprisonment for life, or for 20 years or more, is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

*[Section 144 inserted by No. 29 of 2008 s. 15.]*

**145.      Aiding a person to escape from lawful custody**

- (1) In this section —

**prison** includes any place where a person is or may be held in lawful custody.

- (2) A person who conveys anything or causes anything to be conveyed into a prison with intent to facilitate the escape of a person from that or another prison is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 3 years and a fine of \$36 000.

- (3) A person who aids a person in escaping or attempting to escape from lawful custody is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 3 years and a fine of \$36 000.

*[Section 145 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 13.]*

**146. Escaping from lawful custody**

A person who escapes from lawful custody is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 3 years and a fine of \$36 000.

*[Section 146 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 13.]*

**147. Permitting escape**

Any person who, being an officer of a prison or police officer, and being charged for the time being, with the custody of a prisoner or a person under arrest upon a charge of an offence, wilfully permits him to escape from custody, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

*[Section 147 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

**148. Aiding an escapee**

(1) In this section —

***aid*** includes to harbour, to maintain and to employ.

(2) A person who aids a person who is, to the person's knowledge, a person who has escaped from lawful custody is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 148 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 14.]*

**149. Rescuing, permitting escape of or concealing a person subject to any law relating to mental disorder**

Any person who —

- (a) rescues, or wilfully permits the escape of, a person who is in custody, or is detained, pursuant to the *Mental Health Act 1996* or any law relating to mental impairment; or

- (b) conceals a person who —
  - (i) is rescued or escapes from that custody or detention; or
  - (ii) is absent without leave, within the meaning of the *Mental Health Act 1996* or any law relating to mental impairment,

is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

*[Section 149 inserted by No. 35 of 1962 s. 3; amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 69 of 1996 s. 8; No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

**150. Removing etc. property under lawful seizure**

Any person who, when any property has been attached or taken under the process or authority of any court of justice, knowingly, and with intent to hinder or defeat the attachment, or process, receives, removes, retains, conceals, or disposes of such property, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 150 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 36 of 1996 s. 8; No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1) and 35(1).]*

**151. Obstructing officers of courts of justice**

Any person who wilfully obstructs or resists any person lawfully charged with the execution of an order or warrant of any court of justice is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

Summary conviction penalty: \$6 000.

*[Section 151 amended by No. 113 of 1965 s. 8(1); No. 21 of 1972 s. 6; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 36 of 1996 s. 9; No. 50 of 2003 s. 51(10); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1) and 35(4).]*

*[Chapter XVIII (s. 152-166) repealed by No. 70 of 1988 s. 18.]*



*[Chapter XIX (s. 167) repealed by No. 70 of 1988 s. 19(1).]*

## **Chapter XX — Miscellaneous offences against public authority**

*[168. Repealed by No. 52 of 1984 s. 18.]*

### **169. False statements on oath**

- (1) Any person who, when under oath or any sanction that may be lawfully substituted for an oath, knowingly makes a statement, whether orally or in writing, that is false in a material particular is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 3 years and a fine of \$36 000.

- (2) Any person who knowingly makes a statement that is false in a material particular in a statutory declaration is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 5 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 169 inserted by No. 24 of 2005 s. 41.]*

### **170. False information to officials etc.**

- (1) Any person who, being required under a written law to give information, whether orally or in writing, to another person, knowingly gives information to the other person that is false in a material particular is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 18 months and a fine of \$18 000.

- (2) Subsection (1) does not apply if the person is required to give the information on oath or in a statutory declaration.

*[Section 170 inserted by No. 24 of 2005 s. 42.]*

**171. Creating false belief**

- (1) In this section —

*belief* means a belief or suspicion that —

- (a) an offence has been or is about to be committed;
- (b) human safety is or may be endangered;
- (c) human life has or may have been lost;
- (d) property is or may be endangered;
- (e) property has or may have been destroyed;
- (f) there is a fire that needs to be put out,

and that is of such a nature as would reasonably call for action by the Police Force or by emergency services.

- (2) A person who does or omits to do any act with the intention of creating a false belief is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

- (3) A court convicting a person of an offence under this section may order the person to pay all or some of the reasonable expenses of or incidental to any action that was reasonably taken as a result of the offence, whether or not by the Police Force or emergency services.

- (4) The order must specify the person or persons to whom the amount is to be paid.

- (5) Part 16 of the *Sentencing Act 1995* applies to and in respect of an order made under subsection (3) as if it were a compensation order made under that Part.

*[Section 171 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 15.]*

**172. Obstructing public officers**

- (1) In this section —

*obstruct* includes to prevent, to hinder and to resist.

- (2) A person who obstructs a public officer, or a person lawfully assisting a public officer, in the performance of the officer's functions is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 18 months and a fine of \$18 000.

*[Section 172 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 16.]*

**173. Refusal by public officer to perform duty**

Any person who, being employed in the Public Service, or as an officer of any court or tribunal, perversely and without lawful excuse omits or refuses to do any act which it is his duty to do by virtue of his employment, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

*[Section 173 amended by No. 73 of 1994 s. 4; No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

*[174, 175. Repealed by No. 4 of 2004 s. 15.]*

**176. Neglect to aid in arresting offenders**

Any person who, having reasonable notice that he is required to assist any sheriff, under sheriff, justice, mayor, or police officer, in arresting any person, or in preserving the peace, without reasonable excuse omits to do so, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for one year.

*[Section 176 amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

**177. Disobedience to statute law**

Any person who, without lawful excuse, the proof of which lies on him, does any act which he is, by the provisions of any public statute in force in Western Australia, forbidden to do or omits to do any act which he is, by the provisions of any such statute, required to do, is guilty of a crime, unless some mode of proceeding against him for such disobedience is expressly

provided by statute, and is intended to be exclusive of all other punishment.

The offender is liable to imprisonment for one year.

*[Section 177 amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

**178.      Disobedience to lawful order issued by statutory authority**

Any person who, without lawful excuse, the proof of which lies on him, disobeys any lawful order issued by any court of justice, or by any person authorised by any public statute in force in Western Australia to make the order, is guilty of a crime, unless some mode of proceeding against him for such disobedience is expressly provided by statute, and is intended to be exclusive of all other punishment.

The offender is liable to imprisonment for one year.

*[Section 178 amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

## Part IV — Acts injurious to the public in general

*[Chapter XXI (s. 179, 180) repealed by No. 70 of 1988 s. 20.]*

### Chapter XXII — Offences against morality

**181. Carnal knowledge of animal**

Any person who has carnal knowledge of an animal is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 181 inserted by No. 32 of 1989 s. 5.]*

*[182. Repealed by No. 106 of 1987 s. 14(5).]*

*[183. Repealed by No. 32 of 1989 s. 6.]*

*[184. Repealed by No. 3 of 2002 s. 35(1).]*

*[185. Repealed by No. 14 of 1992 s. 6(2).]*

**186. Occupier or owner allowing certain persons to be on premises for unlawful carnal knowledge**

- (1) Any person who, being the owner or occupier of any premises, or having or acting or assisting in the management or control of any premises, induces or knowingly permits any child of such age as in this section is mentioned to resort to or be in or upon such premises for the purpose of being unlawfully carnally known by any person, whether a particular person or not is guilty of a crime, and;

- (a) if the child is under the age of 16 years, is liable to imprisonment for 2 years; and
- (b) if the child is under the age of 13 years, is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

Alternative offence: s. 191(1).

- (2) It is a defence to a charge under subsection (1) to prove the accused person believed on reasonable grounds that the child was of or above the age of 16 years.

- (3) It is no defence to a charge of an offence against this section that the act of the accused person by which the offence was committed was done with the consent of the person with respect to whom the act was done.

*[Section 186 inserted by No. 32 of 1989 s. 9; amended by No. 3 of 2002 s. 36; No. 70 of 2004 s. 17 and 36(3).]*

**187. Facilitating sexual offences against children outside Western Australia**

- (1) In this section —

***prohibited conduct*** means —

- (a) the doing of an act in a place outside Western Australia in respect of a child under the age of 16 years which if done in Western Australia would constitute an offence under Chapter XXXI; or
- (b) the commission of an offence under Part IIIA Division 2 of the *Crimes Act 1914* of the Commonwealth.

- (2) A person —

- (a) who does any act for the purpose of enabling or aiding another person;
- (b) who aids another person; or
- (c) who counsels or procures another person,

to engage in prohibited conduct is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

*[Section 187 inserted by No. 4 of 2004 s. 4.]*

*[188, 189. Repealed by No. 14 of 1992 s. 6(2).]*

**190. Being involved with prostitution**

- (1) Any person who —

- (a) keeps or manages, or acts, or assists in the management of any premises for purposes of prostitution;

- (b) being the tenant, lessee, or occupier of any premises, permits such premises, or any part thereof, to be used for purposes of prostitution; or
- (c) being the lessor or landlord of any premises, or the agent of such lessor or landlord, lets the same, or any part thereof, or collects the rent with the knowledge that such premises, or some part thereof, are or is to be used for purposes of prostitution, or is a party to the continued use of such premises, or any part thereof, for purposes of prostitution,

is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

- (2) For the purposes of subsection (1)(a), a person who appears, acts, or behaves as the person having control of, or the care or management of, any premises is to be taken to be keeping the premises, whether the person is or is not the real keeper.
- (3) Any person who lives wholly or partly on earnings that the person knows are the earnings of prostitution is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

- (4) For the purposes of subsection (3), if a person lives with, or is habitually in the company of a prostitute, and has no visible means of subsistence, the person shall, unless he or she can satisfy the court to the contrary, be taken to be living on earnings that the person knows are the earnings of prostitution.

*[Section 190 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 18.]*

**191. Procuring person to be prostitute etc.**

- (1) Any person who —
  - (a) Procures a girl or woman who is under the age of 21 years, and is not a common prostitute or of known

immoral character to have unlawful carnal connection with a man, either in Western Australia or elsewhere; or

- (b) Procures a woman or girl to become a common prostitute either in Western Australia or elsewhere; or
- (c) Procures a woman or girl to leave Western Australia, with intent that she may become an inmate of a brothel, elsewhere; or
- (d) Procures a woman or girl to leave her usual place of abode in Western Australia, such place not being a brothel, with intent that she may, for the purposes of prostitution, become an inmate of a brothel, either in Western Australia or elsewhere; or
- (e) Procures a man or boy for any of the above purposes;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

Alternative offence for a charge of an offence under subsection (1)(a): s. 186(1).

- (2) It is no defence to a charge of an offence against this section that the act of the accused person by which the offence was committed was done with the consent of the person with respect to whom the act was done.

*[Section 191 amended by No. 70 of 1988 s. 31; No. 32 of 1989 s. 12; No. 48 of 1991 s. 12(7); No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 19(1), 19(2), 34(1) and 36(4).]*

**192. Procuring person to have unlawful carnal knowledge by threats, fraud or administering drugs**

- (1) Any person who —
  - (a) By threats or intimidation of any kind procures a woman or girl to have unlawful carnal connection with a man, either in Western Australia or elsewhere; or
  - (b) By any false pretence procures a woman or girl, who is not a common prostitute or of known immoral character,



to have unlawful carnal connection with a man, either in Western Australia or elsewhere; or

- (c) Administers to a woman or girl, or causes a woman or girl to take, any drug or other thing with intent to stupefy or overpower her in order to enable any man, whether a particular man or not, to have unlawful carnal knowledge of her; or
- (d) Does any of the foregoing acts with respect to a man or boy;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

- (2) It is no defence to a charge of an offence against this section that the act of the accused person by which the offence was committed was done with the consent of the person with respect to whom the act was done.

*[Section 192 amended by No. 70 of 1988 s. 31; No. 32 of 1989 s. 13; No. 48 of 1991 s. 12(7); No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 20 and 34(1).]*

*[193, 194. Repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 10.]*

*[195. Repealed by No. 17 of 2000 s. 64.]*

*[196-198. Repealed by No. 14 of 1992 s. 6(2).]*

## **199. Abortion**

- (1) It is unlawful to perform an abortion unless —
  - (a) the abortion is performed by a medical practitioner in good faith and with reasonable care and skill; and
  - (b) the performance of the abortion is justified under section 334 of the *Health Act 1911*.
- (2) A person who unlawfully performs an abortion is guilty of an offence.

Penalty: \$50 000.

- (3) Subject to section 259, if a person who is not a medical practitioner performs an abortion that person is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 5 years.
- (4) In this section —  
*medical practitioner* has the same meaning as it has in the *Health Act 1911*.
- (5) A reference in this section to performing an abortion includes a reference to —
  - (a) attempting to perform an abortion; and
  - (b) doing any act with intent to procure an abortion,whether or not the woman concerned is pregnant.  
*[Section 199 inserted by No. 15 of 1998 s. 4.]*

*[200, 201. Repealed by No. 15 of 1998 s. 4.]*

**202. Obscene acts in public**

- (1) A person who does an obscene act —
  - (a) in a public place or in the sight of any person who is in a public place; or
  - (b) in a police station or lock-up,is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.  
Alternative offence: s. 203(1).  
Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.
- (2) A person who owns, or has the control or management of, a place to which the public is admitted, whether on payment of consideration or not, and who permits a person to do an obscene act in that place is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.  
Alternative offence: s. 203(2).  
Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

- (3) It is a defence to a charge of an offence under this section to prove that it was for the public benefit that the act complained of should be done.
- (4) Whether the doing of any such act is or is not for the public benefit is a question of fact.

*[Section 202 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 21.]*

**203. Indecent acts in public**

- (1) A person who does an indecent act —
  - (a) in a public place or in the sight of any person who is in a public place; or
  - (b) in a police station or lock-up,is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.  
Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 9 months and a fine of \$9 000.
- (2) A person who owns, or has the control or management of, a place to which the public is admitted, whether on payment of consideration or not, and who permits a person to do an indecent act in that place is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.  
Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 9 months and a fine of \$9 000.
- (3) It is a defence to a charge of an offence under this section to prove that it was for the public benefit that the act complained of should be done.
- (4) Whether the doing of any such act is or is not for the public benefit is a question of fact.

*[Section 203 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 21.]*

**204. Indecent act with intent to offend**

A person who does an indecent act in any place with intent to insult or offend any person is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 204 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 21.]*

**204A. Showing offensive material to children under 16**

- (1) In this section, unless the contrary intention appears —  
**material** includes —

- (a) an object;
- (b) a still visual image of any kind, whether a drawing, painting, photograph, or other representation on a surface of any kind, and whether printed or not;
- (c) a moving visual image of any kind, whether produced from a cinematographic film, video tape, or other medium;
- (d) a hologram;

**offensive material** means material that —

- (a) describes, depicts, expresses, or otherwise deals with matters of sex, drug misuse or addiction, crime, cruelty or violence, or revolting or abhorrent phenomena, in a manner that is likely to cause offence to a reasonable adult;
- (b) depicts a person (whether engaged in sexual activity or otherwise) who is, or who is apparently, a child under the age of 16 years in a manner that is likely to cause offence to a reasonable adult;
- (c) describes, depicts, expresses, or otherwise deals with sexual activity of any kind between a human being and an animal; or

- (d) promotes, incites, or instructs in matters of crime or violence,  
and includes —
  - (e) a publication, within the meaning of the *Classification (Publications, Films and Computer Games) Act 1995* of the Commonwealth, that has been classified RC, Category 1 restricted or Category 2 restricted under that Act;
  - (f) a film, within the meaning of the *Classification (Publications, Films and Computer Games) Act 1995* of the Commonwealth, that has been classified RC or X under that Act; and
  - (g) a computer game, within the meaning of the *Classification (Publications, Films and Computer Games) Act 1995* of the Commonwealth, that has been classified RC under that Act.
- (2) A person who, with intent to commit a crime, shows offensive material to a child under the age of 16 years is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 5 years.
- (3) Upon an indictment charging a person with an offence under subsection (2), a certificate issued under an Act referred to in the definition of “offensive material” in subsection (1) as to the status of any material under that Act is, in the absence of evidence to the contrary, proof of the matters in the certificate.
- (4) It is a defence to a charge under subsection (2) to prove the accused person —
  - (a) believed on reasonable grounds that the child was of or over the age of 16 years; and
  - (b) was not more than 3 years older than the child.

*[Section 204A inserted by No. 14 of 1992 s. 5; amended by No. 40 of 1996 s. 152; No. 3 of 2002 s. 37; No. 30 of 2003 s. 42.]*

**204B. Using electronic communication to procure, or expose to indecent matter, children under 16**

- (1) In this section —

**computer generated image** means electronically recorded data capable, by way of an electronic device, of being produced on a computer monitor, television screen, liquid crystal display or similar medium as an image, whether or not the image is in the form of text;

**electronic communication** has the meaning given to that term in section 5 of the *Electronic Transactions Act 2003*;

**indecent matter** includes an indecent film, videotape, audiotape, picture, photograph, or printed or written matter;

**picture** includes an image, whether or not it is a computer generated image;

**victim** means a person whom an adult, contrary to subsection (2) or (3), intends to —

- (a) procure to engage in sexual activity; or
- (b) expose to any indecent matter.

- (2) An adult who uses electronic communication —

- (a) with intent to —

- (i) procure a person under the age of 16 years to engage in sexual activity; or
- (ii) expose a person under the age of 16 years to any indecent matter,

either in Western Australia or elsewhere; or

- (b) with intent to —

- (i) procure a person the offender believes is under the age of 16 years to engage in sexual activity; or

- (ii) expose a person the offender believes is under the age of 16 years to any indecent matter, either in Western Australia or elsewhere,

is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 5 years.
- (3) An adult who uses electronic communication —
  - (a) with intent to —
    - (i) procure a person under the age of 13 years to engage in sexual activity; or
    - (ii) expose a person under the age of 13 years to any indecent matter, either in Western Australia or elsewhere; or
  - (b) with intent to —
    - (i) procure a person the offender believes is under the age of 13 years to engage in sexual activity; or
    - (ii) expose a person the offender believes is under the age of 13 years to any indecent matter, either in Western Australia or elsewhere,

is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 10 years.  
Alternative offence: subsection (2).
- (4) For the purpose of subsection (2)(a)(i) or (b)(i) or (3)(a)(i) or (b)(i), a person engages in sexual activity if the person —
  - (a) allows a sexual act to be done to the person's body;
  - (b) does a sexual act to the person's own body or the body of another person; or
  - (c) otherwise engages in an act of an indecent nature.
- (5) The acts referred to in subsection (4) are not limited to penetration or acts involving physical contact.
- (6) For the purpose of subsection (2)(a)(i) or (b)(i) or (3)(a)(i) or (b)(i), it is not necessary to prove that the accused person

intended to procure the victim to engage in any particular sexual activity.

- (7) If, despite subsection (6), an intention to procure the victim to engage in any particular sexual activity is alleged, it does not matter that, because of circumstances not known to the accused person, it is impossible in fact for the victim to engage in the sexual activity.
- (8) For the purposes of subsection (2) or (3), it does not matter that the victim is a fictitious person represented to the accused person as a real person.
- (9) Evidence that the victim was represented to the accused person as being under the age of 16 years, or 13 years, as the case may be, is, in the absence of evidence to the contrary, proof that the accused person believed the victim was under that age.
- (10) It is a defence to a charge under subsection (2)(a) to prove the accused person believed on reasonable grounds that the victim was of or over the age of 16 years.
- (11) It is a defence to a charge under subsection (3)(a) to prove the accused person believed on reasonable grounds that the victim was of or over the age of 13 years, but that does not prevent the person from being convicted of an offence under subsection (2).  
*[Section 204B inserted by No. 3 of 2006 s. 4.]*

**205. Ignorance of age no defence**

Except as otherwise expressly stated, it is immaterial, in the case of any of the offences defined in this Chapter committed with respect to a person or child under the specified age, that the accused person did not know that the person or child was under that age, or believed that he or she was not under that age.

*[Section 205 inserted by No. 32 of 1989 s. 19.]*

*[205A. Repealed by No. 74 of 1985 s. 5.]*



**206. Supplying intoxicants to people likely to abuse them**

- (1) In this section —

**intoxicant** means a drug, or a volatile or other substance, capable of intoxicating a person, but does not include liquor as defined in the *Liquor Control Act 1988*;

**volatile substance** means a substance that produces a vapour at room temperature.

- (2) A person who sells or supplies an intoxicant to another person in circumstances where the person knows, or where it is reasonable to suspect, that that or another person will use it to become intoxicated is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 206 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 22; amended by No. 73 of 2006 s. 114.]*

**Chapter XXIII — Misconduct relating to corpses**

*[Heading amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 23(2).]*

*[207. Repealed by No. 70 of 1988 s. 23.]*

*[208. Repealed by No. 4 of 2004 s. 17.]*

*[209. Repealed by No. 70 of 2004 s. 23(1).]*

*[210, 211. Repealed by No. 108 of 1982 s. 27.]*

*[212. Repealed by No. 74 of 1987 s. 64.]*

*[213. Repealed by No. 70 of 2004 s. 23(1).]*

**214. Misconduct with regard to corpses**

Any person who, without lawful justification or excuse, the proof of which lies on him —

- (1) Neglects to perform any duty imposed upon him by law, or undertaken by him, whether for reward or otherwise,

touching the burial or other disposition of a human body or human remains; or

- (2) Improperly or indecently interferes with, or offers any indignity to, any dead human body or human remains, whether buried or not;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 214 amended by No. 70 of 1988 s. 25; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1) and 35(1).]*

**215. Interfering with corpse to hinder inquiry**

- (1) In this section a person interferes with the corpse of a person if he or she —
  - (a) conceals the corpse, whether by burying or destroying it or otherwise; or
  - (b) damages or mutilates or otherwise interferes with the corpse.
- (2) Any person who, without lawful justification or excuse, the proof of which lies on him or her, interferes with the corpse of a person with intent to prevent or prejudice any investigation into the circumstances surrounding the death of the person is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 10 years.

*[Section 215 inserted by No. 4 of 2004 s. 60.]*

*[Chapter XXIV (s. 216-219) repealed by No. 70 of 1988 s. 26.]*

*[Chapter XXV (s. 220) repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 11.]*

**Part V — Offences against the person and relating to  
parental rights and duties and against the reputation  
of individuals**

*[Heading amended by No. 5 of 2008 s. 129(2).]*

**Chapter XXVI — Assaults and violence to the person  
generally: Justification, excuse and circumstances of  
aggravation**

*[Heading amended by No. 38 of 2004 s. 63.]*

**221. Circumstances of aggravation for offences in this Part**

(1) In this Part —

*circumstances of aggravation* means circumstances in which —

- (a) the offender is in a family and domestic relationship with the victim of the offence;
- (b) a child was present when the offence was committed;
- (c) the conduct of the offender in committing the offence constituted a breach of an order made or registered under the *Restraining Orders Act 1997* or to which that Act applies; or
- (d) the victim is of or over the age of 60 years.

(2) In this section —

*family and domestic relationship* has the same meaning as it has in section 4 of the *Restraining Orders Act 1997*.

*[Section 221 inserted by No. 38 of 2004 s. 64.]*

**222. Assault, meaning of**

A person who strikes, touches, or moves, or otherwise applies force of any kind to the person of another, either directly or indirectly, without his consent, or with his consent if the consent is obtained by fraud, or who by any bodily act or gesture attempts or threatens to apply force of any kind to the person of

**The Criminal Code**

**Part V**

Offences against the person and relating to parental rights and duties and against the reputation of individuals

**Chapter XXVI**

Assaults and violence to the person generally: Justification, excuse and circumstances of aggravation

**s. 223**

---

another without his consent, under such circumstances that the person making the attempt or threat has actually or apparently a present ability to effect his purpose, is said to assault that other person, and the act is called an assault.

The term ***applies force*** includes the case of applying heat, light, electrical force, gas, odour, or any other substance or thing whatever if applied in such a degree as to cause injury or personal discomfort.

**223. Assaults unlawful**

An assault is unlawful and constitutes an offence unless it is authorised or justified or excused by law.

The application of force by one person to the person of another may be unlawful, although it is done with the consent of that other person.

**224. Execution of sentence**

It is lawful for a person who is charged by law with the duty of executing or giving effect to the lawful sentence of a court to execute or give effect to that sentence.

**225. Execution of process**

It is lawful for a person who is charged by law with the duty of executing the lawful process of a court, and who is required to arrest or detain another person under such process, and for every person lawfully assisting a person so charged, to arrest or detain that other person according to the terms of the process.

**226. Execution of warrants**

It is lawful for a person who is charged by law with the duty of executing a lawful warrant issued by any court or justice or other person having jurisdiction to issue it, and who is required to arrest or detain another person under such warrant, and for every person lawfully assisting a person so charged, to arrest or

detain that other person according to the directions of the warrant.

**227. Erroneous sentence or process or warrant**

If the sentence was passed, or the process was issued, by a court having jurisdiction under any circumstances to pass such a sentence, or to issue such process, or if the warrant was issued by a court or justice or other person having authority under any circumstances to issue such a warrant, it is immaterial whether the court or justice or person had or had not authority to pass the sentence or issue the process or warrant in the particular case; unless the person executing the same knows that the sentence or process or warrant was in fact passed or issued without authority.

**228. Sentence or process or warrant without jurisdiction**

A person who executes or assists in executing any sentence, process, or warrant which purports to be passed or issued by a court, justice, or other person, and who would be justified, under the provisions of the 4 last preceding sections, in executing the same if it had been passed or issued by a court, justice, or person having authority to pass or issue it, is not criminally responsible for any act done in such execution, notwithstanding that the court, justice, or person had no authority to pass the sentence or issue the process or warrant, if in such execution he acted in good faith and in the belief that the sentence, process, or warrant was that of a court, justice, or other person having such authority.

**229. Arrest of wrong person**

A person who, being duly authorised to execute a warrant to arrest one person, arrests another person, believing in good faith and on reasonable grounds that the person arrested is the person named in the warrant, is not criminally responsible for doing so to any greater extent than if the person arrested had been the person named in the warrant.

Any person who lawfully assists in making such an arrest, believing that the person arrested is the person named in the warrant, or who, being required by the warrant to receive and detain the person named in it, receives and detains the person so arrested, is not criminally responsible for doing so to any greater extent than if the person arrested had been the person named in the warrant.

**230. Irregular process or warrant**

When any process or warrant is bad in law by reason of some defect in substance or in form apparent on the face of it, a person who, in good faith and believing that it is good in law, acts in the execution of the process or warrant, is not criminally responsible for anything done in such execution to any greater extent than if the process or warrant were good in law.

**231. Force used in executing process or in arrest**

- (1) It is lawful for a person who is engaged in the lawful execution of any sentence, process, or warrant, or in making any arrest, and for any person lawfully assisting him, to use such force as may be reasonably necessary to overcome any force used in resisting such execution or arrest.
- (2) In determining whether any process or warrant might have been executed, or any arrest made, in a less forcible manner, the following shall be taken into account —
  - (a) whether the person executing the process or warrant had it with him or her and produced it at the time;
  - (b) if it was practicable to do so at the time, whether the person making an arrest, whether with or without a warrant, gave notice of the process or warrant under which the person was acting or of the cause of the arrest.

*[Section 231 amended by No. 59 of 2006 s. 20.]*

**[232.]** *Repealed by No. 59 of 2006 s. 21.]*

**233. Preventing escape from arrest**

- (1) When any person is proceeding lawfully to arrest, with or without warrant, another person, and the person sought to be arrested takes to flight, or appears to be about to take to flight, in order to avoid arrest, it is lawful for the person seeking to make the arrest, and for any person lawfully assisting that person, to use such force as may be reasonably necessary to prevent the escape of the person sought to be arrested.
- (2) Subsection (1) does not authorise the use of force that is intended or is likely to cause death or grievous bodily harm unless —
  - (a) the person who uses that force is a police officer or a person assisting a police officer;
  - (b) the person sought to be arrested is reasonably suspected of having committed an offence punishable with imprisonment for life; and
  - (c) the person sought to be arrested is called on to surrender before that force is used.

*[Section 233 inserted by No. 119 of 1985 s. 6.]*

*[234. Repealed by No. 119 of 1985 s. 7.]*

**235. Preventing escape or rescue after arrest**

- (1) When any person has lawfully arrested another person for any offence, it is lawful for him to use such force as may be reasonably necessary to prevent the escape or rescue of the person arrested.
- (2) Subsection (1) does not authorise the use of force that is intended or is likely to cause death or grievous bodily harm unless the offence referred to in that subsection is punishable with imprisonment for 14 years or upwards, with or without any other punishment.

*[Section 235 inserted by No. 119 of 1985 s. 8.]*

*[236, 237. Repealed by No. 59 of 2006 s. 22.]*

**238. Suppression of riot**

It is lawful for any person to use such force as is necessary to suppress a riot, and is reasonably proportioned to the danger to be apprehended from its continuance.

**239. Riot may be suppressed by justices and police officers**

It is lawful for a justice to use or order to be used, and for a police officer to use, such force as he believes, on reasonable grounds, to be necessary in order to suppress a riot, and as is reasonably proportioned to the danger which he believes, on reasonable grounds, is to be apprehended from its continuance.

**240. Suppression of riot by person acting under lawful orders**

It is lawful for any person acting in good faith in obedience to orders, not manifestly unlawful, given by a justice for the suppression of a riot, to use such force as he believes, on reasonable grounds, to be necessary for carrying such orders into effect.

Whether any particular order so given is or is not manifestly unlawful is a question of law.

**241. Suppression of riot by person acting without order in case of emergency**

When any person, whether subject to military law or not, believes, on reasonable grounds, that serious mischief will arise from a riot before there is time to procure the intervention of a justice, it is lawful for him to use such force as he believes, on reasonable grounds, to be necessary for the suppression of the riot, and as is reasonably proportioned to the danger which he believes, on reasonable grounds, is to be apprehended from its continuance.



**242. Suppression of riot by military personnel**

It is lawful for a person who is bound by military law to obey the lawful commands of his superior officer to obey any command given him by his superior officer in order to the suppression of a riot, unless the command is manifestly unlawful.

Whether any particular command is or is not manifestly unlawful is a question of law.

**243. Prevention of violence by mentally impaired person**

It is lawful for any person to use such force as is reasonably necessary in order to prevent a person whom he believes, on reasonable grounds, to be mentally impaired from doing violence to any person or property.

*[Section 243 inserted by No. 59 of 2006 s. 23.]*

**244. Defence against home invasion**

- (1) It is lawful for a person (*the occupant*) who is in peaceable possession of a dwelling to use any force or do anything else that the occupant believes, on reasonable grounds, to be necessary —
    - (a) to prevent a home invader from wrongfully entering the dwelling or an associated place;
    - (b) to cause a home invader who is wrongfully in the dwelling or on or in an associated place to leave the dwelling or place;
    - (c) to make effectual defence against violence used or threatened in relation to a person by a home invader who is —
      - (i) attempting to wrongfully enter the dwelling or an associated place; or
      - (ii) wrongfully in the dwelling or on or in an associated place;
- or

**The Criminal Code**

**Part V**

Offences against the person and relating to parental rights and duties and against the reputation of individuals

**Chapter XXVI**

Assaults and violence to the person generally: Justification, excuse and circumstances of aggravation

**s. 244**

---

- (d) to prevent a home invader from committing, or make a home invader stop committing, an offence in the dwelling or on or in an associated place.
- (1A) Despite subsection (1), it is not lawful for the occupant to use force that is intended, or that is likely, to cause death to a home invader unless the occupant believes, on reasonable grounds, that violence is being or is likely to be used or is threatened in relation to a person by a home invader.
- (2) A person is a **home invader** for the purposes of subsection (1) if the occupant believes, on reasonable grounds, that the person —
  - (a) intends to commit an offence; or
  - (b) is committing or has committed an offence,in the dwelling or on or in an associated place.
- (3) The authorisation conferred by subsection (1)(a), (b) or (d) extends to a person assisting the occupant or acting by the occupant's authority.
- (4) If under subsection (1)(c) it is lawful for the occupant to use a degree of force, it is lawful for another person acting in good faith in aid of the occupant to use the same degree of force to defend the occupant.
- (5) This section has effect even if the conduct it authorises would not otherwise be authorised under this Chapter.
- (6) In this section —

**associated place** means —

  - (a) any place that is used exclusively in connection with, or for purposes ancillary to, the occupation of the dwelling; and
  - (b) if the dwelling is one of 2 or more dwellings in one building or group of buildings, a place that occupants of the dwellings use in common with one another;

*offence* means an offence in addition to any wrongful entry;

*place* means any land, building or structure, or a part of any land, building or structure.

*[Section 244 inserted by No. 45 of 2000 s. 4; amended by No. 29 of 2008 s. 7.]*

**245. Provocation, meaning of**

The term *provocation* used with reference to an offence of which an assault is an element, means and includes, except as hereinafter stated, any wrongful act or insult of such a nature as to be likely, when done to an ordinary person, or in the presence of an ordinary person to another person who is under his immediate care, or to whom he stands in a conjugal, parental, filial, or fraternal relation, to deprive him of the power of self control, and to induce him to assault the person by whom the act or insult is done or offered.

When such an act or insult is done or offered by one person to another, or in the presence of another, to a person who is under the immediate care of that other, or to whom the latter stands in any such relation as aforesaid, the former is said to give to the latter provocation for an assault.

A lawful act is not provocation to any person for an assault.

An act which a person does in consequence of incitement given by another person in order to induce him to do the act and thereby to furnish an excuse for committing an assault, is not provocation to that other person for an assault.

An arrest which is unlawful is not necessarily provocation for an assault, but it may be evidence of provocation to a person who knows of the illegality.

*[Section 245 amended by No. 4 of 2004 s. 61(1).]*

**246. Defence of provocation**

A person is not criminally responsible for an assault committed upon a person who gives him provocation for the assault, if he is in fact deprived by the provocation of the power of self-control, and acts upon it on the sudden and before there is time for his passion to cool; provided that the force used is not disproportionate to the provocation, and is not intended, and is not such as is likely to cause death or grievous bodily harm.

Whether any particular act or insult is such as to be likely to deprive an ordinary person of the power of self-control and to induce him to assault the person by whom the act or insult is done or offered, and whether, in any particular case, the person provoked was actually deprived by the provocation of the power of self-control, and whether any force used is or is not disproportionate to the provocation, are questions of fact.

**247. Prevention of repetition of insult**

It is lawful for any person to use such force as is reasonably necessary to prevent the repetition of an act or insult of such a nature as to be provocation to him for an assault; provided that the force used is not intended, and is not such as is likely, to cause death or grievous bodily harm.

**248. Self-defence**

- (1) In this section —

***harmful act*** means an act that is an element of an offence under this Part other than Chapter XXXV.

- (2) A harmful act done by a person is lawful if the act is done in self-defence under subsection (4).

- (3) If —

- (a) a person unlawfully kills another person in circumstances which, but for this section, would constitute murder; and

- (b) the person's act that causes the other person's death would be an act done in self-defence under subsection (4) but for the fact that the act is not a reasonable response by the person in the circumstances as the person believes them to be,  
  
the person is guilty of manslaughter and not murder.
- (4) A person's harmful act is done in self-defence if —
  - (a) the person believes the act is necessary to defend the person or another person from a harmful act, including a harmful act that is not imminent; and
  - (b) the person's harmful act is a reasonable response by the person in the circumstances as the person believes them to be; and
  - (c) there are reasonable grounds for those beliefs.
- (5) A person's harmful act is not done in self-defence if it is done to defend the person or another person from a harmful act that is lawful.
- (6) For the purposes of subsection (5), a harmful act is not lawful merely because the person doing it is not criminally responsible for it.

*[Section 248 inserted by No. 29 of 2008 s. 8.]*

*[249, 250. Repealed by No. 29 of 2008 s. 8.]*

**251. Defence of movable property against trespassers**

It is lawful for any person who is in peaceable possession of any movable property, and for any person acting by his authority, to use such force as is reasonably necessary in order to resist the taking of such property by a trespasser, or in order to retake it from a trespasser, provided that the force used is not intended, and is not such as is likely, to cause death or grievous bodily harm to the trespasser.

*[Section 251 amended by No. 37 of 1991 s. 8.]*

**252. Defence of movable property with claim of right**

When a person is in peaceable possession of any movable property under a claim of right, it is lawful for him, and for any person acting by his authority, to use such force as is reasonably necessary in order to defend his possession of the property, even against a person who is entitled by law to possession of the property, provided that he does not do bodily harm to such other person.

**253. Defence of movable property without claim of right**

When a person who is entitled by law to the possession of movable property attempts to take it from a person who is in possession of the property, but who neither claims right to it nor acts by the authority of a person who claims right, and the person in possession resists him, it is lawful for the person so entitled to possession to use such force as is reasonably necessary in order to obtain possession of the property; provided that the force used is not intended, and is not such as is likely, to cause death or grievous bodily harm to the person in possession.

*[Section 253 amended by No. 37 of 1991 s. 9.]*

**254. Defence of property against trespassers, removal of disorderly persons**

- (1) For the purposes of this section and section 255, the term *place* means any land, building, structure, tent, or conveyance, or a part of any land, building, structure, tent, or conveyance.
- (2) It is lawful for a person (*the occupant*) who is in peaceable possession of any place, or who is entitled to the control or management of any place, to use such force as is reasonably necessary —
  - (a) to prevent a person from wrongfully entering the place;
  - (b) to remove a person who wrongfully remains on or in the place; or

- (c) to remove a person behaving in a disorderly manner on  
or in the place;

provided that the force used is not intended, and is not such as is  
likely, to cause death or grievous bodily harm to the person.

- (3) The authorisation conferred by subsection (2), as limited by the  
proviso to that subsection, extends to a person acting by the  
occupant's authority except that if that person's duties as an  
employee consist of or include any of the matters referred to in  
subsection (2)(a), (b) or (c) that person is not authorised to use  
force that is intended, or is likely, to cause bodily harm.

*[Section 254 inserted by No. 37 of 1991 s. 10.]*

**255. Defence of possession of a place with claim of right**

When a person is in peaceable possession of any place with a  
claim of right, it is lawful for him, and for any person acting by  
his authority, to use such force as is reasonably necessary in  
order to defend his possession, even against a person who is  
entitled by law to the possession of the place, provided that he  
does not do bodily harm to such person.

*[Section 255 amended by No. 37 of 1991 s. 11.]*

**256. Exercise of right-of-way or easement**

When a person who is lawfully entitled to enter upon land for  
the exercise of a right-of-way or other easement or profit enters  
upon the land for the purpose of exercising such right-of-way,  
easement, or profit, after notice that his right to use such way or  
easement or to take such profit is disputed by the person in  
possession of the land, or having entered persists in his entry  
after such notice, it is lawful for the person in possession, and  
for any person acting by his authority, to use such force as is  
reasonably necessary for the purpose of making the person so  
entering desist from the entry, provided that he does not do him  
bodily harm.

**257. Discipline of children**

It is lawful for a parent or a person in the place of a parent, or for a schoolmaster, to use, by way of correction, towards a child or pupil under his care, such force as is reasonable under the circumstances.

*[Section 257 amended by No. 4 of 2004 s. 61(2).]*

**258. Discipline on ship or aircraft**

It is lawful for the master or other person in command of —

- (a) a vessel on a voyage; or
- (b) an aircraft on a flight;

and for any person acting under his instructions to use, for the purpose of maintaining good order and discipline on board the vessel or aircraft, such force as he believes, on reasonable grounds, to be necessary, and as is reasonable under the circumstances.

*[Section 258 inserted by No. 53 of 1964 s. 3.]*

**259. Surgical and medical treatment**

A person is not criminally responsible for administering, in good faith and with reasonable care and skill, surgical or medical treatment —

- (a) to another person for that other person's benefit; or
- (b) to an unborn child for the preservation of the mother's life,

if the administration of the treatment is reasonable, having regard to the patient's state at the time and to all the circumstances of the case.

*[Section 259 inserted by No. 15 of 1998 s. 5.]*



**259A. Inoculation procedures**

A person is not criminally responsible for performing, in good faith and with reasonable care and skill, a procedure that involves causing a person to have a disease, if that procedure is performed for inoculation purposes.

*[Section 259A inserted by No. 51 of 1992 s. 4.]*

**260. Excessive force**

In any case in which the use of force by one person to another is lawful, the use of more force than is justified by law under the circumstances is unlawful.

**261. Consent to death immaterial**

Consent by a person to the causing of his own death does not affect the criminal responsibility of any person by whom such death is caused.

**Chapter XXVII — Duties relating to the preservation of human life**

**262. Duty to provide necessities of life**

It is the duty of every person having charge of another who is unable by reason of age, sickness, mental impairment, detention, or any other cause, to withdraw himself from such charge, and who is unable to provide himself with the necessities of life, whether the charge is undertaken under a contract, or is imposed by law, or arises by reason of any act, whether lawful or unlawful, of the person who has such charge, to provide for that other person the necessities of life; and he is held to have caused any consequences which result to the life or health of the other person by reason of any omission to perform that duty.

*[Section 262 amended by No. 69 of 1996 s. 10.]*

**263. Duty of head of family**

It is the duty of every person who, as head of a family, has the charge of a child under the age of 16 years, being a member of his household, to provide the necessities of life for such child, and he is held to have caused any consequences which result to the life or health of the child by reason of any omission to perform that duty whether the child is helpless or not.

[264. *Repealed by No. 4 of 2004 s. 61(3).*]

**265. Duty of persons doing dangerous acts**

It is the duty of every person who, except in a case of necessity, undertakes to administer surgical or medical treatment to any other person, or to do any other lawful act which is or may be dangerous to human life or health, to have reasonable skill and to use reasonable care in doing such act; and he is held to have caused any consequences which result to the life or health of any person by reason of any omission to observe or perform that duty.

**266. Duty of persons in charge of dangerous things**

It is the duty of every person who has in his charge or under his control anything, whether living or inanimate, and whether moving or stationary, of such a nature that, in the absence of care or precaution in its use or management, the life, safety, or health of any person may be endangered, to use reasonable care and take reasonable precautions to avoid such danger; and he is held to have caused any consequences which result to the life or health of any person by reason of any omission to perform that duty.

**267. Duty to do certain acts**

When a person undertakes to do any act the omission to do which is or may be dangerous to human life or health, it is his duty to do that act; and he is held to have caused any consequences which result to the life or health of any person by reason of any omission to perform that duty.

**Chapter XXVIII — Homicide: Suicide: Concealment of birth**

**268. Killing of a human being unlawful**

It is unlawful to kill any person unless such killing is authorised or justified or excused by law.

**269. When a child becomes a human being**

A child becomes a person capable of being killed when it has completely proceeded in a living state from the body of its mother, whether it has breathed or not, and whether it has an independent circulation or not, and whether the navel-string is severed or not.

**270. Kill, meaning of**

Any person who causes the death of another, directly or indirectly, by any means whatever, is deemed to have killed that other person.

*[Section 270 amended by No. 37 of 1991 s. 5.]*

**271. Death by acts done at childbirth**

When a child dies in consequence of an act done or omitted to be done by any person before or during its birth, the person who did or omitted to do such act is deemed to have killed the child.

**272. Causing death by threats**

A person who, by threats or intimidation of any kind, or by deceit, causes another person to do an act or make an omission which results in the death of that other person, is deemed to have killed him.

**273. Acceleration of death**

A person who does any act or makes any omission which hastens the death of another person who, when the act is done or the omission is made, is labouring under some disorder or disease arising from another cause, is deemed to have killed that other person.

**274. When injury or death might be prevented by proper precaution**

When a person causes a bodily injury to another from which death results, it is immaterial that the injury might have been avoided by proper precaution on the part of the person injured, or that his death from that injury might have been prevented by proper care or treatment.

**275. Injuries causing death in consequence of subsequent treatment**

When a person does grievous bodily harm to another and such other person has recourse to surgical or medical treatment, and death results either from the injury or the treatment, he is deemed to have killed that other person, although the immediate cause of death was the surgical or medical treatment; provided that the treatment was reasonably proper under the circumstances, and was applied in good faith.

*[276. Repealed by No. 37 of 1991 s. 6.]*

**277. Unlawful homicide**

Any person who unlawfully kills another is guilty of a crime which, according to the circumstances of the case, may be murder or manslaughter.

*[Section 277 inserted by No. 21 of 1972 s. 9; amended by No. 58 of 1974 s. 4; No. 89 of 1986 s. 6; No. 29 of 2008 s. 16(5).]*

*[278. Repealed by No. 29 of 2008 s. 10.]*

**279. Murder**

- (1) If a person unlawfully kills another person and —
  - (a) the person intends to cause the death of the person killed or another person; or

- (b) the person intends to cause a bodily injury of such a nature as to endanger, or be likely to endanger, the life of the person killed or another person; or
- (c) the death is caused by means of an act done in the prosecution of an unlawful purpose, which act is of such a nature as to be likely to endanger human life,

the person is guilty of murder.

Alternative offence: s. 280, 281, 283, 284, 290 or 291 or *Road Traffic Act 1974* s. 59.

- (2) For the purposes of subsection (1)(a) and (b), it is immaterial that the person did not intend to hurt the person killed.
- (3) For the purposes of subsection (1)(c), it is immaterial that the person did not intend to hurt any person.
- (4) A person, other than a child, who is guilty of murder must be sentenced to life imprisonment unless —
  - (a) that sentence would be clearly unjust given the circumstances of the offence and the person; and
  - (b) the person is unlikely to be a threat to the safety of the community when released from imprisonment,in which case the person is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.
- (5) A child who is guilty of murder is liable to either —
  - (a) life imprisonment; or
  - (b) detention in a place determined from time to time by the Governor or under another written law until released by order of the Governor.
- (6) A court that does not sentence a person guilty of murder to life imprisonment must give written reasons why life imprisonment was not imposed.

*[Section 279 inserted by No. 29 of 2008 s. 10.]*

**280. Manslaughter**

If a person unlawfully kills another person under such circumstances as not to constitute murder, the person is guilty of manslaughter and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

Alternative offence: s. 281, 284, 290, 291 or 294 or *Road Traffic Act 1974* s. 59.

*[Section 280 inserted by No. 29 of 2008 s. 11.]*

**281. Unlawful assault causing death**

- (1) If a person unlawfully assaults another who dies as a direct or indirect result of the assault, the person is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 10 years.
- (2) A person is criminally responsible under subsection (1) even if the person does not intend or foresee the death of the other person and even if the death was not reasonably foreseeable.

*[Section 281 inserted by No. 29 of 2008 s. 12.]*

*[281A. Repealed by No. 29 of 2008 s. 13.]*

*[282. Repealed by No. 29 of 2008 s. 10.]*

**283. Attempt to murder**

Any person who —

- (1) Attempts unlawfully to kill another; or
- (2) With intent unlawfully to kill another does any act, or omits to do any act which it is his duty to do, such act or omission being of such a nature as to be likely to endanger human life;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for life.

Alternative offence: s. 292, 294, 297, 304, 305 or 317.

*[Section 283 amended by No. 106 of 1987 s. 7; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 4 of 2004 s. 16; No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(3); No. 29 of 2008 s. 16(6).]*

**284. Culpable driving (other than of motor vehicle) causing death or grievous bodily harm**

- (1) In this section —  
*conveyance* does not include a motor vehicle;  
*drive* a conveyance, includes to pilot an aircraft and to navigate a vessel.
- (2) For the purposes of this section a person culpably drives a conveyance if the person drives the conveyance in a manner (including at a speed) that, having regard to all the circumstances of the case, is dangerous to any person.
- (3) If —  
(a) a person culpably drives a conveyance; and  
(b) the conveyance is involved in an incident that directly or indirectly causes the death of, or grievous bodily harm to, another person,  
the person is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for —  
(c) if death is caused, 10 years; or  
(d) if grievous bodily harm is caused, 7 years.  
Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 3 years and a fine of \$36 000.
- (4) A court convicting a person of an offence under this section that involves the navigation of a vessel must make an order under the *Sentencing Act 1995* section 107(1) for a term of at least 2 years.

*[Section 284 inserted by No. 29 of 2008 s. 14.]*

*[285. Repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 12.]*

*[286. Repealed by No. 106 of 1987 s. 14(5).]*

*[287. Repealed by No. 29 of 2008 s. 11.]*

*[287A. Repealed by No. 29 of 2008 s. 13.]*

**288.      Aiding suicide**

Any person who —

- (1)    Procures another to kill himself; or
- (2)    Counsels another to kill himself and thereby induces him  
to do so; or
- (3)    Aids another in killing himself;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for life.

*[Section 288 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

*[289.      Repealed by No. 21 of 1972 s. 10.]*

**290.      Killing unborn child**

Any person who, when a woman is about to be delivered of a child, prevents the child from being born alive by any act or omission of such a nature that, if the child had been born alive and had then died, he would be deemed to have unlawfully killed the child, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for life.

Alternative offence: s. 291.

*[Section 290 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(3).]*

**291.      Concealing the birth of children**

Any person who, when a woman is delivered of a child endeavours, by any secret disposition of the dead body of the child, to conceal its birth, whether the child died before, at, or after its birth, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

*[Section 291 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

*[291A.    Repealed by No. 58 of 1974 s. 5.]*



## **Chapter XXIX — Offences endangering life or health**

### **292.     Disabling in order to commit indictable offence etc.**

Any person who, by means of violence of any kind and with intent to commit or to facilitate the commission of an indictable offence, or to facilitate the flight of an offender after the commission or attempted commission of an indictable offence, renders or attempts to render any person incapable of resistance, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

Alternative offence: s. 301 or 317A.

*[Section 292 amended by No. 118 of 1981 s. 4; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(1) and (2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(3).]*

### **293.     Stupefying in order to commit indictable offence**

Any person who, with intent to commit or to facilitate the commission of an indictable offence, or to facilitate the flight of an offender after the commission or attempted commission of an indictable offence, administers, or attempts to administer any stupefying or overpowering drug or thing to any person, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

*[Section 293 amended by No. 118 of 1981 s. 4; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

### **294.     Acts intended to cause grievous bodily harm or prevent arrest**

Any person who, with intent to maim, disfigure, or disable any person, or to do some grievous bodily harm to any person, or to resist or prevent the lawful arrest or detention of any person —

- (1) unlawfully wounds or does any grievous bodily harm to any person by any means whatever; or
- (2) unlawfully attempts in any manner to strike any person with any kind of projectile; or
- (3) unlawfully causes any explosive substance to explode;  
or

**The Criminal Code**

<b>Part V</b>	Offences against the person and relating to parental rights and duties and against the reputation of individuals
<b>Chapter XXIX</b>	Offences endangering life or health

**s. 294A**

---

- (4) sends or delivers any explosive substance or other dangerous or noxious thing to any person; or
- (5) causes any such substance or thing to be taken or received by any person; or
- (6) puts any corrosive fluid or any destructive or explosive substance in any place; or
- (7) unlawfully casts or throws any such fluid or substance at or upon any person, or otherwise applies any such fluid or substance to the person of any person; or
- (8) does any act that is likely to result in a person having a serious disease;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

Alternative offence: s. 297, 304, 317 or 317A.

*[Section 294 amended by No. 118 of 1981 s. 4; No. 51 of 1992 s. 5 and 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(3).]*

**294A. Dangerous goods on aircraft**

- (1) Subject to this section, any person who —
  - (a) carries or places dangerous goods on board an aircraft;
  - (b) delivers dangerous goods to another person for the purpose of those goods being placed on board an aircraft; or
  - (c) has dangerous goods in his possession on board an aircraft,

is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

Alternative offence: s. 68 or 451A.

- (2) It is a defence to a charge of any offence defined in subsection (1) to prove that —
  - (a) the act constituting the offence was consented to by the owner or operator of the aircraft with knowledge by him of the nature of the goods concerned; or

- (b) the act was done by authority or permission of or under a law of the Commonwealth or of the State.
- (3) In this section, *dangerous goods* means —
  - (a) firearms, ammunition, weapons and explosive substances; and
  - (b) substances or things that, by reason of their nature or condition, may endanger the safety of an aircraft or of a person on board an aircraft.

*[Section 294A inserted by No. 53 of 1964 s. 4; amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(3).]*

**295. Preventing escape from wreck**

Any person who unlawfully —

- (1) Prevents or obstructs any person who is on board of or is escaping from a vessel which is in distress or wrecked or cast ashore, in his endeavours to save his life; or
- (2) Obstructs any person in his endeavours to save the life of any person so situated;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

*[Section 295 amended by No. 118 of 1981 s. 4; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

*[296, 296A. Repealed by No. 4 of 2004 s. 18.]*

**297. Grievous bodily harm**

- (1) Any person who unlawfully does grievous bodily harm to another is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 10 years.

Alternative offence: s. 304, 313 or 317 or *Road Traffic Act 1974* s. 59.

- (2) If the offence is committed in the course of conduct that, under section 371 or 371A, constitutes the stealing of a motor vehicle, the offender is liable to imprisonment for 14 years.

**The Criminal Code**

**Part V**

Offences against the person and relating to parental rights  
and duties and against the reputation of individuals

**Chapter XXIX**

Offences endangering life or health

**s. 297**

---

- (3) If the offence is committed in circumstances of aggravation, the offender is liable to imprisonment for 14 years.
- (4) If —
- (a) the victim of the offence is a public officer who is performing a function of his office or employment; or
  - (b) the offence is committed against a public officer on account of his being such an officer or his performance of a function of his office or employment; or
  - (c) the victim of the offence is the driver or person operating or in charge of —
    - (i) a vehicle travelling on a railway; or
    - (ii) a ferry; or
    - (iii) a passenger vehicle as defined in paragraph (a) of the definition of “passenger vehicle” in section 5(1) of the *Road Traffic Act 1974*;
- or
- (d) the victim of the offence is —
    - (i) an ambulance officer; or
    - (ii) a member of a FESA Unit, SES Unit or VMRS Group (within the meaning given to those terms by the *Fire and Emergency Services Authority of Western Australia Act 1998*); or
    - (iii) a member or officer of a private fire brigade or volunteer fire brigade (within the meaning given to those terms by the *Fire Brigades Act 1942*),who is performing his or her duties as such; or
  - (e) the victim of the offence is a person who —
    - (i) is working in a hospital; or
    - (ii) is in the course of providing a health service to the public;
- or

- (f) the victim of the offence is a contract worker (within the meaning given to that term by the *Court Security and Custodial Services Act 1999*) who is providing court security services or custodial services under that Act; or
- (g) the victim of the offence is a contract worker (within the meaning given to that term by section 15A of the *Prisons Act 1981*) who is performing functions under Part IIIA of that Act,

the offender is liable to imprisonment for 14 years.

*[Section 297 amended by No. 1 of 1992 s. 4; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 29 of 1998 s. 3; No. 23 of 2001 s. 3; No. 38 of 2004 s. 65; No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(6); No. 2 of 2008 s. 5.]*

**[298-300.**      *Repealed by No. 4 of 2004 s. 19.]*

**301.      Wounding and similar acts**

Any person who —

- (1) Unlawfully wounds another; or
- (2) Unlawfully, and with intent to injure or annoy any person, causes any poison or other noxious thing to be administered to or taken by any person;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable —

- (a) if the offence is committed in circumstances of aggravation, to imprisonment for 7 years; or
- (b) in any other case, to imprisonment for 5 years.

Summary conviction penalty:

- (a) in a case to which paragraph (a) above applies: imprisonment for 3 years and a fine of \$36 000; or
- (b) in a case to which paragraph (b) above applies: imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 301 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 82 of 1994 s. 6; No. 23 of 2001 s. 4; No. 38 of 2004 s. 66; No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(4).]*

**The Criminal Code**

**Part V** Offences against the person and relating to parental rights and duties and against the reputation of individuals

**Chapter XXIX** Offences endangering life or health

**s. 304**

---

*[302. Repealed by No. 4 of 2004 s. 20.]*

*[303. Repealed by No. 4 of 2004 s. 61(4).]*

**304. Acts or omissions causing bodily harm or danger**

- (1) If a person omits to do any act that it is the person's duty to do, or unlawfully does any act, as a result of which —
- (a) bodily harm is caused to any person; or
  - (b) the life, health or safety of any person is or is likely to be endangered,

the person is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 5 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

- (2) If a person, with an intent to harm, omits to do any act that it is the person's duty to do, or does any act, as a result of which —
- (a) bodily harm is caused to any person; or
  - (b) the life, health or safety of any person is or is likely to be endangered,

the person is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

- (3) For the purposes of subsection (2) an intent to harm is an intent to —
- (a) unlawfully cause bodily harm to any person;
  - (b) unlawfully endanger the life, health or safety of, any person;
  - (c) induce any person to deliver property to another person;
  - (d) gain a benefit, pecuniary or otherwise, for any person;
  - (e) cause a detriment, pecuniary or otherwise, to any person;

- (f) prevent or hinder the doing of an act by a person who is lawfully entitled to do that act; or
- (g) compel the doing of an act by a person who is lawfully entitled to abstain from doing that act.

*[Section 304 inserted by No. 4 of 2004 s. 21; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(2).]*

### **305. Setting dangerous things for people**

- (1) In this section —

***dangerous thing*** means any article, device, substance, or thing, that by reason of its nature (whether chemical, electrical, electronic, mechanical, or otherwise), situation, operation or condition, may endanger the life, health or safety of a person (whether a particular person or not);

***set*** includes construct and place.

- (2) For the purposes of subsections (3) and (4), a person wilfully sets a dangerous thing if the person sets the thing —
- (a) intending that the thing will kill or cause grievous bodily harm to a person; or
  - (b) knowing or believing that the thing is likely to kill or cause grievous bodily harm to a person.

- (3) A person who wilfully sets a dangerous thing is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Alternative offence: s. 305(4)

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

- (4) A person who, knowing that a dangerous thing has been wilfully set by another person, does not take reasonable measures to make the thing harmless is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

- (5) A person is not criminally responsible under this section for an act or omission in respect of a dangerous thing set at night in a dwelling for the protection of the occupants of the dwelling.

*[Section 305 inserted by No. 4 of 2004 s. 21; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(1) and 36(3).]*

**305A. Intoxication by deception**

- (1) In this section —  
*harm* includes an impairment of the senses or understanding of a person that the person might reasonably be expected to object to in the circumstances;  
*impair* includes further impair and temporarily impair;  
*intoxicating substance* includes any substance that affects a person's senses or understanding.
- (2) For the purposes of this section giving a person drink or food includes preparing the drink or food for the person or making it available for consumption by the person.
- (3) This section applies if a person (the *provider*) causes another person to be given or to consume drink or food —
- (a) containing an intoxicating substance that other person is not aware that it contains; or
  - (b) containing more of an intoxicating substance than that other person would reasonably expect it to contain.
- (4) Where this section applies and the provider —
- (a) intends a person to be harmed by the consumption of the drink or food; or
  - (b) knows or believes that consumption of the drink or food is likely to harm a person,

the provider is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.



- (5) It is a defence to a charge under subsection (4) to prove that the accused person had reasonable cause to believe that each person who was likely to consume the drink or food would not have objected to consuming the drink or food if the person had been aware of the presence and quantity of the intoxicating substance in the drink or food.

*[Section 305A inserted by No. 31 of 2007 s. 4.]*

**306. Female genital mutilation**

- (1) In this section —

***child*** means a person under the age of 18 years;

***female genital mutilation*** means —

- (a) the excision or mutilation of the whole or a part of the clitoris, the labia minora, the labia majora, or any other part of the female genital organs;
- (b) infibulation or any procedure that involves the sealing or suturing together of the labia minora or the labia majora;  
or

- (c) any procedure to narrow or close the vaginal opening,

but does not include —

- (d) a reassignment procedure within the meaning of the *Gender Reassignment Act 2000* carried out on a person's genitals by a medical practitioner within the meaning of the *Health Act 1911*; or
- (e) a medical procedure carried out for proper medical purposes.

- (2) A person who performs female genital mutilation on another person is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.
- (3) It is not a defence to a charge under subsection (2) that the other person, or a parent or guardian of the other person, consented to the mutilation.

**The Criminal Code**

**Part V** Offences against the person and relating to parental rights  
and duties and against the reputation of individuals

**Chapter XXX** Assaults

**s. 313**

---

- (4) A person who takes a child from Western Australia, or arranges for a child to be taken from Western Australia, with the intention of having the child subjected to female genital mutilation is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 10 years.
- (5) In proceedings for an offence under subsection (4), proof that —
- (a) the accused person took a child, or arranged for a child to be taken from Western Australia; and
  - (b) the child, while out of Western Australia, was subjected to female genital mutilation,

is proof, in the absence of evidence to the contrary, that the accused person took the child, or arranged for the child to be taken, from Western Australia, as the case may be, with the intention of having the child subjected to female genital mutilation.

*[Section 306 inserted by No. 4 of 2004 s. 22.]*

**[307-312.** *Repealed by No. 4 of 2004 s. 21.]*

**Chapter XXX — Assaults**

**313. Common assaults**

- (1) Any person who unlawfully assaults another is guilty of a simple offence and is liable —
- (a) if the offence is committed in circumstances of aggravation or in circumstances of racial aggravation, to imprisonment for 3 years and a fine of \$36 000; or
  - (b) in any other case, to imprisonment for 18 months and a fine of \$18 000.
- (2) A prosecution for an offence under subsection (1) may be commenced at any time.

*[Section 313 inserted by No. 106 of 1987 s. 15; amended by No. 23 of 2001 s. 5; No. 38 of 2004 s. 67; No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(4); No. 2 of 2008 s. 6(1).]*

*[314, 315. Repealed by No. 74 of 1985 s. 7.]*

*[316. Repealed by No. 119 of 1985 s. 11.]*

**317. Assaults occasioning bodily harm**

- (1) Any person who unlawfully assaults another and thereby does that other person bodily harm is guilty of a crime, and is liable —
- (a) if the offence is committed in circumstances of aggravation or in circumstances of racial aggravation, to imprisonment for 7 years; or
  - (b) in any other case, to imprisonment for 5 years.

Alternative offence: s. 313.

Summary conviction penalty:

- (a) in a case to which paragraph (a) above applies: imprisonment for 3 years and a fine of \$36 000; or
- (b) in a case to which paragraph (b) above applies: imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[(2) repealed]*

*[Section 317 inserted by No. 119 of 1985 s. 12; amended by No. 106 of 1987 s. 24; No. 70 of 1988 s. 28; No. 82 of 1994 s. 12; No. 23 of 2001 s. 6; No. 38 of 2004 s. 68; No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(4) and 36(3); No. 2 of 2008 s. 7(1).]*

**317A. Assaults with intent**

Any person who —

- (a) assaults another with intent to commit or facilitate the commission of a crime;
- (b) assaults another with intent to do grievous bodily harm to any person; or

- (c) assaults another with intent to resist or prevent the lawful arrest or detention of any person,

is guilty of a crime, and is liable —

- (d) if the offence is committed in circumstances of aggravation or in circumstances of racial aggravation, to imprisonment for 7 years; or
- (e) in any other case, to imprisonment for 5 years.

Alternative offence: s. 313 or 317.

Summary conviction penalty:

- (a) in a case to which paragraph (d) above applies: imprisonment for 3 years and a fine of \$36 000; or
- (b) in a case to which paragraph (e) above applies: imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 317A inserted by No. 82 of 1994 s. 7; amended by No. 23 of 2001 s. 7; No. 38 of 2004 s. 69; No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(4) and 36(3); No. 2 of 2008 s. 8(1).]*

**318. Serious assaults**

- (1) Any person who —

*[(a)-(c) deleted]*

- (d) assaults a public officer who is performing a function of his office or employment or on account of his being such an officer or his performance of such a function; or
- (e) assaults any person who is performing a function of a public nature conferred on him by law or on account of his performance of such a function; or
- (f) assaults any person who is acting in aid of a public officer or other person referred to in paragraph (d) or (e) or on account of his having so acted; or

- (g) assaults the driver or person operating or in charge of —
  - (i) a vehicle travelling on a railway; or
  - (ii) a ferry; or
  - (iii) a passenger vehicle as defined in paragraph (a) of the definition of “passenger vehicle” in section 5(1) of the *Road Traffic Act 1974*;or
- (h) assaults —
  - (i) an ambulance officer; or
  - (ii) a member of a FESA Unit, SES Unit or VMRS Group (within the meaning given to those terms by the *Fire and Emergency Services Authority of Western Australia Act 1998*); or
  - (iii) a member or officer of a private fire brigade or volunteer fire brigade (within the meaning given to those terms by the *Fire Brigades Act 1942*),  
who is performing his or her duties as such; or
- (i) assaults a person who —
  - (i) is working in a hospital; or
  - (ii) is in the course of providing a health service to the public;or
- (j) assaults a contract worker (within the meaning given to that term by the *Court Security and Custodial Services Act 1999*) who is providing court security services or custodial services under that Act; or

**The Criminal Code**

**Part V** Offences against the person and relating to parental rights and duties and against the reputation of individuals

**Chapter XXXI** Sexual offences

**s. 318A**

---

- (k) assaults a contract worker (within the meaning given to that term by section 15A of the *Prisons Act 1981*) who is performing functions under Part IIIA of that Act,

is guilty of a crime and is liable —

- (l) if at or immediately before or immediately after the commission of the offence —
- (i) the offender is armed with any dangerous or offensive weapon or instrument; or
- (ii) the offender is in company with another person or persons,

to imprisonment for 10 years; or

- (m) in any other case, to imprisonment for 7 years.

Summary conviction penalty: in a case to which subsection (1)(m) applies: imprisonment for 3 years and a fine of \$36 000.

*[(2) repealed]*

*[Section 318 inserted by No. 119 of 1985 s. 13; amended by No 106 of 1987 s. 24; No. 70 of 1988 s. 29; No. 82 of 1994 s. 8; No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(3); No. 2 of 2008 s. 9.]*

**318A. Assaults on aircraft's crew**

Any person who, while on board an aircraft unlawfully assaults a member of the crew of the aircraft or threatens with violence a member of the crew of the aircraft so as to interfere with the performance by the member of his functions or duties connected with the operation of the aircraft or so as to lessen his ability to perform those functions or duties, is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 14 years.

Alternative offence: s. 294A, 297, 304, 313, 317 or 317A.

*[Section 318A inserted by No. 53 of 1964 s. 6; amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(3).]*

## **Chapter XXXI — Sexual offences**

*[Heading inserted by No. 14 of 1992 s. 6(1).]*

### **319. Terms used in this Chapter**

(1) In this Chapter —

***circumstances of aggravation***, without limiting the definition of that expression in section 221, includes circumstances in which —

- (a) at or immediately before or immediately after the commission of the offence —
  - (i) the offender is armed with any dangerous or offensive weapon or instrument or pretends to be so armed;
  - (ii) the offender is in company with another person or persons;
  - (iii) the offender does bodily harm to any person;
  - (iv) the offender does an act which is likely seriously and substantially to degrade or humiliate the victim; or
  - (v) the offender threatens to kill the victim;

or

- (b) the victim is of or over the age of 13 years and under the age of 16 years;

***deals with*** includes doing any act which, if done without consent, would constitute an assault;

***indecent act*** means an indecent act which is —

- (a) committed in the presence of or viewed by any person;  
or
- (b) photographed, videotaped, or recorded in any manner;

***to indecently record*** means to take, or permit to be taken, or make, or permit to be made, an indecent photograph, film, video tape, or other recording (including a sound recording);

*to sexually penetrate* means —

- (a) to penetrate the vagina (which term includes the *labia majora*), the anus, or the urethra of any person with —
    - (i) any part of the body of another person; or
    - (ii) an object manipulated by another person,except where the penetration is carried out for proper medical purposes;
  - (b) to manipulate any part of the body of another person so as to cause penetration of the vagina (which term includes the *labia majora*), the anus, or the urethra of the offender by part of the other person's body;
  - (c) to introduce any part of the penis of a person into the mouth of another person;
  - (d) to engage in cunnilingus or fellatio; or
  - (e) to continue sexual penetration as defined in paragraph (a), (b), (c) or (d).
- (2) For the purposes of this Chapter —
- (a) **consent** means a consent freely and voluntarily given and, without in any way affecting the meaning attributable to those words, a consent is not freely and voluntarily given if it is obtained by force, threat, intimidation, deceit, or any fraudulent means;
  - (b) where an act would be an offence if done without the consent of a person, a failure by that person to offer physical resistance does not of itself constitute consent to the act;
  - (c) a child under the age of 13 years is incapable of consenting to an act which constitutes an offence against the child.



- (3) For the purposes of this Chapter, a reference to a person indecently dealing with a child or an incapable person includes a reference to the person —
- (a) procuring or permitting the child or incapable person to deal indecently with the person;
  - (b) procuring the child or incapable person to deal indecently with another person; or
  - (c) committing an indecent act in the presence of the child or incapable person.
- (4) For the purposes of this Chapter, a person is said to engage in sexual behaviour if the person —
- (a) sexually penetrates any person;
  - (b) has carnal knowledge of an animal; or
  - (c) penetrates the person's own vagina (which term includes the *labia majora*), anus, or urethra with any object or any part of the person's body for other than proper medical purposes.

*[Section 319 inserted by No. 14 of 1992 s. 6(1); amended by No. 38 of 2004 s. 70.]*

**320. Child under 13, sexual offences against**

- (1) In this section ***child*** means a child under the age of 13 years.
- (2) A person who sexually penetrates a child is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.  
Alternative offence: s. 320(4), 321(2) or (4) or 322(2) or (4).
- (3) A person who procures, incites, or encourages a child to engage in sexual behaviour is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.  
Alternative offence: s. 320(4) or (5), 321(3), (4) or (5) or 322(3), (4) or (5).

- (4) A person who indecently deals with a child is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 10 years.  
Alternative offence: s. 321(4) or 322(4).
- (5) A person who procures, incites, or encourages a child to do an indecent act is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 10 years.  
Alternative offence: s. 321(5) or 322(5).
- (6) A person who indecently records a child is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 10 years.  
Alternative offence: s. 321(6) or 322(6).  
*[Section 320 inserted by No. 14 of 1992 s. 6(1); amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(3).]*

**321. Child of or over 13 and under 16, sexual offences against**

- (1) In this section, **child** means a child of or over the age of 13 years and under the age of 16 years.
- (2) A person who sexually penetrates a child is guilty of a crime and is liable to the punishment in subsection (7).  
Alternative offence: s. 321(4) or 322(2) or (4).
- (3) A person who procures, incites, or encourages a child to engage in sexual behaviour is guilty of a crime and is liable to the punishment in subsection (7).  
Alternative offence: s. 321(4) or (5) or 322(3), (4) or (5).
- (4) A person who indecently deals with a child is guilty of a crime and is liable to the punishment in subsection (8).  
Alternative offence: s. 322(4).
- (5) A person who procures, incites, or encourages a child to do an indecent act is guilty of a crime and is liable to the punishment in subsection (8).  
Alternative offence: s. 322(5).

- (6) A person who indecently records a child is guilty of a crime and is liable to the punishment in subsection (8).  
Alternative offence: s. 322(6).
- (7) A person who is guilty of a crime under subsection (2) or (3) is liable to imprisonment for —
- (a) 14 years;
  - (b) where the child is under the care, supervision, or authority of the offender, 20 years; or
  - (c) where the offender is under the age of 18 years and the child is not under the care, supervision, or authority of the offender, 7 years.
- (8) A person who is guilty of a crime under subsection (4), (5) or (6) is liable to imprisonment for —
- (a) 7 years;
  - (b) where the child is under the care, supervision, or authority of the offender, 10 years; or
  - (c) where the offender is under the age of 18 years and the child is not under the care, supervision, or authority of the offender, 4 years.
- (9) Subject to subsection (9a) it is a defence to a charge under this section to prove the accused person —
- (a) believed on reasonable grounds that the child was of or over the age of 16 years; and
  - (b) was not more than 3 years older than the child.
- (9a) Where the child is under the care, supervision, or authority of the accused person it is immaterial that the accused person —
- (a) believed on reasonable grounds that the child was of or over the age of 16 years; and
  - (b) was not more than 3 years older than the child.
- (10) It is a defence to a charge under subsection (2), (3) or (4) to prove the accused person was lawfully married to the child.

- (11) It is a defence to a charge under subsection (5) to prove —
- (a) that the indecent act was a private conjugal act; or
  - (b) that the accused person intended the indecent act to be a private conjugal act.
- (12) For the purposes of subsection (11) an indecent act is a private conjugal act if —
- (a) it is not committed in the presence of, or viewed by, any person other than a person lawfully married to the child; and
  - (b) no photograph, film, videotape or other recording is made of it other than for the exclusive and private use of the child and a person lawfully married to the child.
- (13) It is a defence to a charge under subsection (6) to prove —
- (a) that the accused person was lawfully married to the child; and
  - (b) that the indecent recording was made for the exclusive and private use of the child and the accused person.

*[Section 321 inserted by No. 14 of 1992 s. 6(1); amended by No. 3 of 2002 s. 38; No. 4 of 2004 s. 62; No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(3).]*

**321A. Child under 16, persistent sexual conduct with**

- (1) In this section —
- prescribed offence*** means —
- (a) an offence under section 320(2) or (4) or 321(2) or (4) or an attempt to commit such an offence; or
  - (b) an offence under section 320(3) or 321(3) where the child in fact engages in sexual behaviour;
- sexual act*** means an act that would constitute a prescribed offence.
- (2) For the purposes of this section a person persistently engages in sexual conduct with a child if that person does a sexual act in

relation to the child on 3 or more occasions each of which is on a different day.

- (3) For the purposes of subsection (2) —
  - (a) the sexual acts need not all constitute the same prescribed offence; and
  - (b) the sexual acts need not all have occurred in this State as long as at least one of them did.
- (4) A person who persistently engages in sexual conduct with a child under the age of 16 years is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.
- (5) A charge of an offence under subsection (4) —
  - (a) must specify the period during which it is alleged that the sexual conduct occurred; and
  - (b) need not specify the dates, or in any other way particularise the circumstances, of the sexual acts alleged to constitute the sexual conduct.
- (6) A person charged with an offence under subsection (4) may also be charged, either in the same or a separate indictment, with a prescribed offence that is alleged to have been committed in the period during which it is alleged that the sexual conduct constituting the offence under subsection (4) occurred.
- (7) An indictment containing a charge of an offence under subsection (4) must be signed by the Director of Public Prosecutions or the Deputy Director of Public Prosecutions.
- (8) A court cannot order the prosecutor to give a person charged with an offence under subsection (4) particulars of the sexual acts alleged to constitute the offence, despite section 131 of the *Criminal Procedure Act 2004*.
- (9) It is a defence to a charge of an offence under subsection (4) to prove the accused person —
  - (a) believed on reasonable grounds that the child was of or over the age of 16 years; and

(b) was not more than 3 years older than the child.

- (10) It is a defence to a charge of an offence under subsection (4) to prove the accused person was lawfully married to the child.
- (11) If in a trial by jury of a charge of an offence under subsection (4), there is evidence of sexual acts on 4 or more occasions, the jury members need not all be satisfied that the same sexual acts occurred on the same occasions as long as the jury is satisfied that the accused person persistently engaged in sexual conduct in the period specified.
- (12) If an accused person is found not guilty of a charge of an offence under subsection (4), he or she may nevertheless be found guilty of one or more prescribed offences committed in the period specified in the charge if the offence or offences are established by the evidence, despite section 10A.
- (13) If a person is sentenced, whether on one or more than one indictment, to —
- (a) a term of imprisonment for an offence under subsection (4); and
  - (b) a term of imprisonment for a prescribed offence committed in the period during which the offence under subsection (4) was committed,

the court must not order the terms to be served wholly or partly cumulatively.

*[Section 321A inserted by No. 2 of 2008 s. 10.]*

**322. Child of or over 16, sexual offences against by person in authority etc.**

- (1) In this section *child* means a child of or over the age of 16 years.
- (2) A person who sexually penetrates a child who is under his or her care, supervision, or authority is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 10 years.

Alternative offence: s. 322(4).

- (3) A person who procures, incites, or encourages a child who is under his or her care, supervision, or authority to engage in sexual behaviour is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 10 years.  
Alternative offence: s. 322(4) or (5).
- (4) A person who indecently deals with a child who is under his or her care, supervision, or authority is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 5 years.
- (5) A person who procures, incites, or encourages a child who is under his or her care, supervision, or authority to do an indecent act is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 5 years.
- (6) A person who indecently records a child who is under his or her care, supervision, or authority is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 5 years.
- (7) It is no defence to a charge under this section to prove the accused believed on reasonable grounds that the child was of or over the age of 18 years.
- (8) It is a defence to a charge under this section to prove the accused person was lawfully married to the child.

*[Section 322 inserted by No. 14 of 1992 s. 6(1); amended by No. 3 of 2002 s. 40; No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(3).]*

*[322A. Repealed by No. 3 of 2002 s. 41(1).]*

**323. Indecent assault**

A person who unlawfully and indecently assaults another person is guilty of a crime and liable to imprisonment for 5 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 323 inserted by No. 14 of 1992 s. 6(1); amended by No. 36 of 1996 s. 17; No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(2).]*

**324. Aggravated indecent assault**

A person who unlawfully and indecently assaults another person in circumstances of aggravation is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

Alternative offence: s. 321(4), 322(4) or 323.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 3 years and a fine of \$36 000.

*[Section 324 inserted by No. 14 of 1992 s. 6(1); amended by No. 36 of 1996 s. 18; No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(3) and 36(3).]*

**325. Sexual penetration without consent**

A person who sexually penetrates another person without the consent of that person is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 14 years.

Alternative offence: s. 322(2) or (4), 323 or 324.

*[Section 325 inserted by No. 14 of 1992 s. 6(1); amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(3).]*

**326. Aggravated sexual penetration without consent**

A person who sexually penetrates another person without the consent of that person in circumstances of aggravation is guilty of a crime and liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

Alternative offence: s. 321(2) or (4), 322(2) or (4), 323, 324 or 325.

*[Section 326 inserted by No. 14 of 1992 s. 6(1); amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(3).]*

**327. Sexual coercion**

A person who compels another person to engage in sexual behaviour is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 14 years.

Alternative offence: s. 322(3), (4) or (5).

*[Section 327 inserted by No. 14 of 1992 s. 6(1); amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(3).]*



**328. Aggravated sexual coercion**

A person who compels another person to engage in sexual behaviour in circumstances of aggravation is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

Alternative offence: s. 321(3), (4) or (5), 322(3), (4) or (5) or 327.

*[Section 328 inserted by No. 14 of 1992 s. 6(1); amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(3).]*

**329. Relatives and the like, sexual offences by**

- (1) In this section —

***de facto child*** means a step-child of the offender or a child or step-child of a de facto partner of the offender;

***lineal relative*** means a person who is a lineal ancestor, lineal descendant, brother, or sister, whether the relationship is of the whole blood or half-blood, whether or not the relationship is traced through, or to, a person whose parents were not married to each other at the time of the person's birth, or subsequently, and whether the relationship is a natural relationship or a relationship established by a written law.

- (2) A person who sexually penetrates a child who the offender knows is his or her lineal relative or a de facto child is guilty of a crime and is liable to the punishment in subsection (9).

Alternative offence: s. 321(2) or (4), 322(2) or (4) or 329(4).

- (3) A person who procures, incites, or encourages a child who the offender knows is his or her lineal relative or a de facto child to engage in sexual behaviour is guilty of a crime and is liable to the punishment in subsection (9).

Alternative offence: s. 321(3), (4) or (5), 322(3), (4) or (5) or 329(4) or (5).

- (4) A person who indecently deals with a child who the offender knows is his or her lineal relative or a de facto child is guilty of a crime and is liable to the punishment in subsection (10).  
Alternative offence: s. 321(4) or 322(4).
- (5) A person who procures, incites, or encourages a child who the offender knows is his or her lineal relative or a de facto child to do an indecent act is guilty of a crime and is liable to the punishment in subsection (10).  
Alternative offence: s. 321(5) or 322(5).
- (6) A person who indecently records a child who the offender knows is his or her lineal relative or a de facto child is guilty of a crime and is liable to the punishment in subsection (10).  
Alternative offence: s. 321(6) or 322(6).
- (7) A person who sexually penetrates a person of or over the age of 18 years who the offender knows is his or her lineal relative is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.
- (8) A person of or over the age of 18 years who consents to being sexually penetrated by a person who he or she knows is his or her lineal relative is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.
- (9) A person who is guilty of a crime under subsection (2) or (3) is liable to imprisonment for —
  - (a) where the child is under the age of 16 years, 20 years; or
  - (b) where the child is of or over the age of 16 years, 10 years.
- (10) A person who is guilty of a crime under subsection (4), (5) or (6) is liable to imprisonment for —
  - (a) where the child is under the age of 16 years, 10 years; or
  - (b) where the child is of or over the age of 16 years, 5 years.

- (11) On a charge under this section it shall be presumed in the absence of evidence to the contrary —
- (a) that the accused knew that he or she was related (whether lineally or as otherwise referred to in this section) to the other person; and
  - (b) that people who are reputed to be related to each other in a particular way (whether lineally or as otherwise referred to in this section) are in fact related in that way.

*[Section 329 inserted by No. 14 of 1992 s. 6(1); amended by No. 3 of 2002 s. 42; No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(3).]*

**330. Incapable person, sexual offences against**

- (1) In this section a reference to an incapable person is a reference to a person who is so mentally impaired as to be incapable —
- (a) of understanding the nature of the act the subject of the charge against the accused person; or
  - (b) of guarding himself or herself against sexual exploitation.
- (2) A person who sexually penetrates a person who the offender knows or ought to know is an incapable person is guilty of a crime and is liable to the punishment in subsection (7).  
Alternative offence: s. 322(2) or (4), 323, 324, 325, 326 or 330(4).
- (3) A person who procures, incites, or encourages a person who the offender knows or ought to know is an incapable person to engage in sexual behaviour is guilty of a crime and is liable to the punishment in subsection (7).  
Alternative offence: s. 322(3), 322(4), 322(5), 327, 328 or 330(4) or (5).
- (4) A person who indecently deals with a person who the offender knows or ought to know is an incapable person is guilty of a crime and is liable to the punishment in subsection (8).  
Alternative offence: s. 322(4), 323 or 324.

- (5) A person who procures, incites, or encourages a person who the offender knows or ought to know is an incapable person to do an indecent act is guilty of a crime and is liable to the punishment in subsection (8).  
Alternative offence: s. 322(5).
- (6) A person who indecently records a person who the offender knows or ought to know is an incapable person is guilty of a crime and is liable to the punishment in subsection (8).  
Alternative offence: s. 322(6).
- (7) A person who is guilty of a crime under subsection (2) or (3) is liable to imprisonment for —
- (a) 14 years; or
  - (b) where the incapable person is under the care, supervision, or authority of the offender, 20 years.
- (8) A person who is guilty of a crime under subsection (4), (5) or (6) is liable to imprisonment for —
- (a) 7 years; or
  - (b) where the incapable person is under the care, supervision, or authority of the offender, 10 years.
- (9) It is a defence to a charge under this section to prove the accused person was lawfully married to the incapable person.

*[Section 330 inserted by No. 14 of 1992 s. 6(1); amended by No. 69 of 1996 s. 11; No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(3).]*

**331. Ignorance of age no defence**

It is no defence to a charge of a crime under section 320 or 329 in respect of which the age of the victim is relevant that the accused person did not know the age of the victim or believed the victim was of or over that age.

*[Section 331 inserted by No. 14 of 1992 s. 6(1).]*

**331A. Terms used in s. 331B to 331D**

In sections 331B to 331D —

**child** means a person under the age of 18 years;

**incapable person** has the meaning given by section 330(1);

**sexual service** means the use or display of the body of the person providing the service for the sexual arousal or sexual gratification of others.

*[Section 331A inserted by No. 4 of 2004 s. 25.]*

**331B. Sexual servitude**

A person who compels another person to provide or to continue to provide a sexual service is guilty of a crime and is liable —

- (a) if the other person is a child or an incapable person, to imprisonment for 20 years; or
- (b) otherwise, to imprisonment for 14 years.

*[Section 331B inserted by No. 4 of 2004 s. 25.]*

**331C. Conducting business involving sexual servitude**

- (1) In this section —

**conducting a business** includes —

- (a) taking part in the management of the business;
- (b) exercising control or direction over the business; and
- (c) providing finance for the business.

- (2) A person who conducts a business that involves any other person being compelled to provide or to continue to provide a sexual service is guilty of a crime and is liable —

- (a) if the other person is a child or an incapable person, to imprisonment for 20 years; or

- (b) otherwise, to imprisonment for 14 years.

*[Section 331C inserted by No. 4 of 2004 s. 25.]*

**331D. Deceptive recruiting for commercial sexual services**

- (1) A person who —
- (a) offers a person who is neither a child nor an incapable person (the *victim*) employment or some other form of engagement to provide personal services;
  - (b) at the time of making the offer knows —
    - (i) that the victim will in the course of or in connection with the employment or engagement be asked or expected to provide a commercial sexual service; and
    - (ii) that the continuation of the employment or engagement, or the victim's advancement in the employment or engagement, will be dependent on the victim's preparedness to provide a commercial sexual service;
- and
- (c) does not disclose that knowledge to the victim at the time of making the offer,
- is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.
- (2) A person who —
- (a) offers a child or an incapable person (the *victim*) employment or some other form of engagement to provide personal services; and
  - (b) at the time of making the offer knows —
    - (i) that the victim will in the course of or in connection with the employment or engagement be asked or expected to provide a sexual service; and

- (ii) that the continuation of the employment or engagement, or the victim's advancement in the employment or engagement, will be dependent on the victim's preparedness to provide a sexual service,

is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

*[Section 331D inserted by No. 4 of 2004 s. 25.]*

*[Chapter XXXIA repealed by No. 14 of 1992 s. 6(4).]*

*[Chapter XXXII repealed by No. 48 of 1991 s. 12(9).]*

### **Chapter XXXIII — Offences against liberty**

#### **332. Kidnapping**

- (1) For the purposes of this section and section 333, a person who deprives another person of personal liberty —
  - (a) by taking the other person away or enticing the other person away;
  - (b) by confining or detaining the other person in any place; or
  - (c) in any other manner,is said to detain that other person.
- (2) Any person who detains another person with intent to —
  - (a) gain a benefit, pecuniary or otherwise, for any person;
  - (b) cause a detriment, pecuniary or otherwise, to any person;
  - (c) prevent or hinder the doing of an act by a person who is lawfully entitled to do that act; or

**The Criminal Code**

**Part V** Offences against the person and relating to parental rights and duties and against the reputation of individuals

**Chapter XXXIII** Offences against liberty

**s. 333**

---

(d) compel the doing of an act by a person who is lawfully entitled to abstain from doing that act,

by a threat, or by a demand, or by a threat and a demand, is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

Alternative offence: s. 333.

(3) In proceedings for an offence against this section it is not necessary to allege or prove that a threat or demand was actually made.

(4) In this section *threat* means a threat to kill, injure, endanger or cause harm or detriment to any person.

*[Section 332 inserted by No. 101 of 1990 s. 14; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(3).]*

**333. Deprivation of liberty**

Any person who unlawfully detains another person is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 10 years.

*[Section 333 inserted by No. 101 of 1990 s. 14.]*

*[334, 335. Repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 15.]*

**336. Procuring apprehension or detention of persons not suffering from mental illness or impairment**

Any person who, by the production of a false certificate or other document, knowingly and wilfully, procures any person, not suffering from mental illness (as defined in the *Mental Health Act 1996*) or mental impairment, to be apprehended or detained, pursuant to that Act or any law relating to mental impairment, upon insufficient or unreasonable grounds, is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

*[Section 336 inserted by No. 69 of 1996 s. 12; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*



**337. Unlawful detention or custody of persons who are mentally ill or impaired**

Any person who detains, or assumes the custody of, a person suffering from mental illness (as defined in the *Mental Health Act 1996*) or mental impairment, contrary to that Act or any law relating to mental impairment, is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 337 inserted by No. 69 of 1996 s. 13; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1) and 35(1).]*

**Chapter XXXIIIA — Threats**

*[Heading inserted by No. 101 of 1990 s. 17.]*

**338. Threat, meaning of**

In this Chapter a reference to a threat is a reference to a statement or behaviour that expressly constitutes, or may reasonably be regarded as constituting, a threat to —

- (a) kill, injure, endanger or harm any person, whether a particular person or not;
- (b) destroy, damage, endanger or harm any property, whether particular property or not;
- (c) take or exercise control of a building, structure or conveyance by force or violence; or
- (d) cause a detriment of any kind to any person, whether a particular person or not.

*[Section 338 inserted by No. 101 of 1990 s. 17.]*

**338A.    Threats with intent to influence**

Any person who makes a threat with intent to —

- (a)    gain a benefit, pecuniary or otherwise, for any person;
- (b)    cause a detriment, pecuniary or otherwise, to any person;
- (c)    prevent or hinder the doing of an act by a person who is lawfully entitled to do that act; or
- (d)    compel the doing of an act by a person who is lawfully entitled to abstain from doing that act,

is guilty of a crime and is liable —

- (e)    where the threat is to kill a person, to imprisonment for 10 years;
- (f)    in any other case, to imprisonment for 7 years.

Alternative offence: s. 338B.

*[Section 338A inserted by No. 101 of 1990 s. 17; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(3).]*

**338B.    Threats**

Any person who makes a threat to unlawfully do anything mentioned in section 338(a), (b), (c) or (d) is guilty of a crime and is liable —

- (a)    where the threat is to kill a person, to imprisonment for 7 years or, if the offence is committed in circumstances of racial aggravation, to imprisonment for 14 years;
- (b)    in the case of any other threat, to imprisonment for 3 years or, if the offence is committed in circumstances of racial aggravation, to imprisonment for 6 years.

Summary conviction penalty in a case to which paragraph (b) applies: imprisonment for 18 months and a fine of \$18 000.

*[Section 338B inserted by No. 101 of 1990 s. 17; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(5); No. 80 of 2004 s. 10.]*

**338C. Statements or acts creating false apprehension as to the existence of threats or danger**

- (1) Any person who makes a statement or conveys information which that person knows to be false and which expressly indicates, or may reasonably be construed as indicating —
- (a) that a threat to unlawfully do anything mentioned in section 338(a), (b), (c) or (d) has been made; or
  - (b) that there has been, is, or is to be an intention, proposal, plan or conspiracy to unlawfully do anything mentioned in section 338(a), (b), (c) or (d),

is guilty of a crime.

- (2) Any person who —
- (a) does any act with the intention of creating a belief, suspicion or fear that anything mentioned in section 338(a), (b), (c) or (d) is being, or has been, unlawfully done or attempted; and
  - (b) knows, at the time of doing that act, that the circumstance with respect to which the belief, suspicion or fear is intended to be created does not exist,

is guilty of a crime.

- (3) A person who commits a crime under this section is liable to —
- (a) imprisonment for 10 years if the —
    - (i) threat referred to in subsection (1)(a);
    - (ii) intention, proposal, plan or conspiracy referred to in subsection (1)(b); or
    - (iii) belief, suspicion or fear referred to in subsection (2)(a),relates to something mentioned in section 338(a), (b) or (c); or

- (b) imprisonment for 3 years in any other case.

Summary conviction penalty:

- (a) in a case to which subsection (3)(a) applies:  
imprisonment for 3 years and a fine of \$36 000; or
  - (b) in a case to which subsection (3)(b) applies:  
imprisonment for 18 months and a fine of \$18 000.
- (4) A court convicting a person of a crime under this section may, in addition to, or without, imposing any penalty, order that person to pay the amount of any wages attributable to, or expenses reasonably incurred with respect to, any investigation, inquiry or search made, whether by a member of the Police Force or otherwise, as a result of the statement, information or act by reason of which the person is convicted.
- (5) An order made under subsection (4) —
- (a) must specify to whom and in what manner the amount is to be paid; and
  - (b) may be enforced as though the amount so ordered to be paid were a penalty imposed under this section.

*[Section 338C inserted by No. 34 of 2001 s. 3; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(6); No. 2 of 2008 s. 11.]*

### **Chapter XXXIIIB — Stalking**

*[Heading inserted by No. 38 of 1998 s. 4.]*

#### **338D. Terms used in this Chapter**

- (1) In this Chapter —
- circumstances of aggravation***, without limiting the definition of that expression in section 221, includes circumstances in which —
- (a) immediately before or during or immediately after the commission of the offence, the offender is armed with any dangerous or offensive weapon or instrument or pretends to be so armed; or

- (b) the conduct of the offender in committing the offence constituted a breach of a condition on which bail has been granted to the offender;

***intimidate***, in relation to a person, includes —

- (a) to cause physical or mental harm to the person;
- (b) to cause apprehension or fear in the person;
- (c) to prevent the person from doing an act that the person is lawfully entitled to do, or to hinder the person in doing such an act;
- (d) to compel the person to do an act that the person is lawfully entitled to abstain from doing;

***pursue***, in relation to a person, includes —

- (a) to repeatedly communicate with the person, whether directly or indirectly and whether in words or otherwise;
- (b) to repeatedly follow the person;
- (c) to repeatedly cause the person to receive unsolicited items;
- (d) to watch or beset the place where the person lives or works or happens to be, or the approaches to such a place;
- (e) whether or not repeatedly, to do any of the foregoing in breach of a restraining order or bail condition.

- (2) For the purpose of deciding whether an accused person has pursued another person —

- (a) the accused is not to be regarded as having communicated with or followed that person on a particular occasion if it is proved by or on behalf of the accused that on that occasion the accused did not intend to communicate with or follow that person;
- (b) an act by the accused on a particular occasion is not to be taken into account for the purpose of deciding whether the accused watched or beset a place where that person lived, worked or happened to be, or the

approaches to such a place, if it is proved by or on behalf of the accused that on that occasion the accused did not know it was such a place.

*[Section 338D inserted by No. 38 of 1998 s. 4(1); amended by No. 38 of 2004 s. 71.]*

**338E. Stalking**

- (1) A person who pursues another person with intent to intimidate that person or a third person, is guilty of a crime and is liable —
- (a) where the offence is committed in circumstances of aggravation, to imprisonment for 8 years; and
  - (b) in any other case, to imprisonment for 3 years.

Alternative offence: s. 338E(2).

Summary conviction penalty:

- (a) in a case to which subsection (1)(a) applies: imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000;
  - (b) in a case to which subsection (1)(b) applies: imprisonment for 18 months and a fine of \$18 000.
- (2) A person who pursues another person in a manner that could reasonably be expected to intimidate, and that does in fact intimidate, that person or a third person is guilty of a simple offence.
- Penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.
- (3) It is a defence to a charge under this section to prove that the accused person acted with lawful authority.

*[Section 338E inserted by No. 38 of 1998 s. 4(1); amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(7), 35(8) and 36(3); No. 2 of 2008 s. 12.]*

**Chapter XXXIV — Offences relating to parental rights  
and duties**

*[Heading amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 24(2).]*

*[339-342. Repealed by No. 70 of 2004 s. 24(1).]*

**343. Child stealing**

Any person who, with intent to deprive any parent, guardian, or other person who has the lawful care or charge of a child under the age of 16 years, of the possession of such child, or with intent to steal any article upon or about the person of any such child —

- (1) Forcibly or fraudulently takes or entices away, or detains the child; or
- (2) Receives or harbours the child, knowing it to have been so taken or enticed away or detained;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

Alternative offence for a charge of an offence under paragraph (1): an offence under paragraph (2).

It is a defence to a charge of any of the offences defined in this section to prove that the accused person claimed a right to the possession of the child, or, in the case of an illegitimate child, is its mother or claimed to be its father or parent under section 6A of the *Artificial Conception Act 1985*.

*[Section 343 amended by No. 25 of 1960 s. 3; No. 118 of 1981 s. 4; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 3 of 2002 s. 43; No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(7).]*

**343A. Publication of report of child-stealing unlawful unless approved**

- (1) Any person who —
  - (a) prints or publishes any report of an offence committed or alleged to have been committed under section 343 of

this Code in any newspaper or other periodical, radio broadcast or telecast; or

- (b) so prints or so publishes any matter that has reference to the commission of the offence or the allegation that the offence has been committed; or
- (c) transmits any such report or matter to any person for the purpose of it being so printed or so published,

before the expiration of 7 days from the date on which the offence was committed or alleged to have been committed or before the child in respect of whom the offence was committed or alleged to have been committed, is returned to the parent, guardian, or other person who has the lawful care or charge of the child, whichever event first happens, without the report or matter being first approved by the Commissioner of Police of the State is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

- (2) In this section the term *periodical* includes any review, magazine, or other writing or print published periodically.
- (3) A prosecution for any of the offences defined in this section shall not be commenced unless authorised by the Attorney General in writing.

*[Section 343A inserted by No. 25 of 1960 s. 4; amended by No. 113 of 1965 s. 8; No. 73 of 1994 s. 4; No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(9).]*

**344. Desertion of children under 16**

Any person who, being the parent of a child under the age of 16 years, and being able to maintain such child, wilfully and without lawful or reasonable cause deserts the child and leaves it without means of support, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for one year.

*[Section 344 amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*



### **Chapter XXXV — Criminal defamation**

*[Heading inserted by No. 44 of 2005 s. 47.]*

#### **345. Criminal defamation**

- (1) A person who, without lawful excuse, publishes matter defamatory of another living person (the *victim*) —
  - (a) knowing the matter to be false or without having regard to whether the matter is true or false; and
  - (b) intending to cause serious harm to the victim or any other person or without having regard to whether such harm is caused,is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.  
Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.
- (2) In proceedings for an offence under this section the accused person has a lawful excuse for the publication of defamatory matter about the victim if, and only if, subsection (3) applies.
- (3) This subsection applies if the accused person would, having regard only to the circumstances happening before or at the time of the publication, have had a defence for the publication if the victim had brought civil proceedings for defamation against the accused person.
- (4) The prosecutor bears the onus of negating the existence of a lawful excuse if, and only if, evidence directed to establishing the excuse is first adduced by or on behalf of the accused person.
- (5) On a trial before a jury for an offence under this section —
  - (a) the question of whether the matter complained of is capable of bearing a defamatory meaning is a question for determination by the judge;

***The Criminal Code***

**Part V** Offences against the person and relating to parental rights  
and duties and against the reputation of individuals

**Chapter XXXV** Criminal defamation

**s. 345**

---

- (b) the question of whether the matter complained of does bear a defamatory meaning is a question for the jury;  
and
  - (c) the jury may give a general verdict of guilty or not guilty on the issues as a whole.
- (6) A prosecution under this section must not be commenced without the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions.
- (7) In this section —
- publish* and *defamatory* have the meanings that those terms have in the law of tort (as modified by the *Defamation Act 2005*) relating to defamation.

*[Section 345 inserted by No. 44 of 2005 s. 47.]*

**[346-369.]**      *Repealed by No. 44 of 2005 s. 47.]*

## **Part VI — Offences relating to property and contracts**

### **Division I — Stealing and like offences**

#### **Chapter XXXVI — Stealing**

##### **370. Things capable of being stolen**

Every inanimate thing whatever which is the property of any person, and which is movable, is capable of being stolen.

Every inanimate thing which is the property of any person, and which is capable of being made movable, is capable of being stolen as soon as it becomes movable, although it is made movable in order to steal it.

Every tame animal, whether tame by nature or wild by nature and tamed, which is the property of any person, is capable of being stolen; but tame pigeons are not capable of being stolen except while they are in a pigeon-house or on their owner's land.

Animals wild by nature, of a kind which is not ordinarily found in a condition of natural liberty in Western Australia, which are the property of any person, and which are usually kept in a state of confinement, are capable of being stolen, whether they are actually in confinement or have escaped from confinement.

Animals wild by nature, of a kind which is ordinarily found in a condition of natural liberty in Western Australia which are the property of any person, are capable of being stolen while they are in confinement and while they are being actually pursued after escaping from confinement, but not at any other time.

An animal wild by nature is deemed to be in a state of confinement so long as it is in a den, cage, sty, tank, or other small enclosure, or is otherwise so placed that it cannot escape and that its owner can take possession of it at pleasure.

Animals, which are the property of any person, are capable of being stolen while they are being reared by aquaculture in a place that is the property of, or under the control of, any person.

The term ***animal*** includes any living creature and any living aquatic organism other than mankind.

Wild animals in the enjoyment of their natural liberty are not capable of being stolen, but their dead bodies are capable of being stolen.

Everything produced by or forming part of the body of an animal capable of being stolen is capable of being stolen.

*[Section 370 amended by No. 4 of 2004 s. 64.]*

**371. Steal, meaning of**

- (1) A person who fraudulently takes anything capable of being stolen, or fraudulently converts to his own use or to the use of any other person any property, is said to steal that thing or that property.
- (2) A person who takes anything capable of being stolen or converts any property is deemed to do so fraudulently if he does so with any of the following intents, that is to say —
  - (a) An intent to permanently deprive the owner of the thing or property of it or any part of it;
  - (b) An intent to permanently deprive any person who has any special property in the thing or property of such special property;
  - (c) An intent to use the thing or property as a pledge or security;
  - (d) An intent to part with it on a condition as to its return which the person taking or converting it may be unable to perform;
  - (e) An intent to deal with it in such a manner that it cannot be returned in the condition in which it was at the time of the taking or conversion;

- (f) In the case of money, an intent to use it at the will of the person who takes or converts it although he may intend to afterwards repay the amount to the owner.

The term *special property* includes any charge or lien upon the thing or property in question, and any right arising from or dependent upon holding possession of the thing or property in question, whether by the person entitled to such right or by some other person for his benefit.

- (3) The taking or conversion may be fraudulent, although it is effected without secrecy or attempt at concealment.
- (4) In the case of conversion, it is immaterial whether the property converted is taken for the purpose of conversion or whether it is at the time of the conversion in the possession, control or management of the person who converts it. It is also immaterial that the person who converts the property is the holder of a power of attorney for the disposition of it, or is otherwise authorised to dispose of the property.
- (5) When the property converted has been lost by the owner and found by the person who converts it, the conversion is not deemed to be fraudulent if at the time of the conversion the person taking or converting the property does not know who is the owner, and believes, on reasonable grounds, that the owner cannot be discovered.
- (6) The act of stealing is not complete until the person taking or converting the thing actually moves it or otherwise actually deals with it by some physical act.
- (7) In this section, *property* includes any description of real and personal property, money, debts, bank credits, and legacies and all deeds and instruments relating to or evidencing the title or right to any property or giving a right to recover or receive any money or goods and also includes not only such property as has been originally in the possession or in the control of any person but also any property in which or for which it has been

converted or exchanged and anything acquired by the conversion or exchange, whether immediately or otherwise.

*[Section 371 amended by No. 20 of 1954 s. 2.]*

**371A. Special case: motor vehicles**

- (1) A person who unlawfully —
- (a) uses a motor vehicle; or
  - (b) takes a motor vehicle for the purposes of using it; or
  - (c) drives or otherwise assumes control of a motor vehicle,
- without the consent of the owner or the person in charge of that motor vehicle, is said to steal that motor vehicle.

- (2) This section has effect in addition to section 371 and does not prevent section 371 from applying to motor vehicles.

*[Section 371A inserted by No. 37 of 1991 s. 17.]*

**372. Special cases**

- (1) When a wild animal in the enjoyment of its natural liberty has been killed by any person, the taking of the dead body of the animal by that person, or by any person acting under his orders, before it has been reduced into actual possession by the owner of the land on which the animal was killed or on which it died, is not deemed to be stealing.
- (2) When a factor or agent pledges or gives a lien on any goods or document of title to goods entrusted to him for the purpose of sale or otherwise for any sum of money not greater than the amount due to him from his principal at the time of pledging or giving the lien, together with the amount of any bill of exchange or promissory note accepted or made by him for or on account of his principal, such dealing with the goods or document of title is not deemed to be stealing.

*[Section 372 amended by No. 4 of 2004 s. 61(5).]*

**373. Funds etc. held under direction**

When a person receives, either alone or jointly with another person, any money or valuable security, or a power of attorney for the sale, mortgage, pledge, or other disposition, of any property, whether capable of being stolen or not, with a direction in either case that such money or any part thereof, or any other money received in exchange for it, or any part thereof, or the proceeds or any part of the proceeds of such security, or of such mortgage, pledge, or other disposition, shall be applied to any purpose or paid to any person specified in the direction, such money and proceeds are deemed to be the property of the person from whom the money, security, or power of attorney was received, until the direction has been complied with:

Provided that if the person receiving the money, security, or power of attorney, and the person from whom he receives it ordinarily deal with each other on such terms that in the absence of any special direction all money paid to the former on account of the latter would be properly treated as an item in a debtor and creditor account between them, the former cannot be charged with stealing the money or any such proceeds unless the direction is in writing.

**374. Funds etc. received by agents for sale**

When a person receives, either alone or jointly with another person, any property from another on terms authorising or requiring him to sell it or otherwise dispose of it, and requiring him to pay or account for the proceeds of the property, or any part of such proceeds, or to deliver anything received in exchange for the property, to the person from whom it is received, or some other person, then the proceeds of the property, and anything so received in exchange for it are deemed to be the property of the person from whom the property was so received, until they have been disposed of in accordance with the terms on which the property was received, unless it is a part of those terms that the proceeds, if any, shall form an item in a debtor and creditor account between him and

the person to whom he is to pay them or account for them, and that the relation of debtor and creditor only shall exist between them in respect thereof.

**375. Money received for another**

When a person receives, either alone or jointly with another person, any money on behalf of another, the money is deemed to be the property of the person on whose behalf it is received, unless the money is received on the terms that it shall form an item in a debtor and creditor account, and that the relation of debtor and creditor only shall exist between the parties in respect of it.

**376. Stealing by persons having an interest in the thing stolen**

When any person takes or converts anything capable of being stolen, under such circumstances as would otherwise amount to stealing, it is immaterial that he himself has a special property or interest therein, or that he himself is the owner of the thing taken or converted subject to some special property or interest of some other person therein; or that he is lessee of the thing; or that he himself is one of 2 or more joint owners of the thing; or that he is a director or officer of a corporation or company or society who are the owners of it.

[377. *Repealed by No. 28 of 2003 s. 118(4).*]

**378. Penalty for stealing**

Any person who steals anything capable of being stolen is guilty of a crime, and is liable, if no other punishment is provided, to imprisonment for 7 years.

Alternative offence: s. 382, 383, 388, 390A, 409, 414, 428 or 429.

*Punishment in special cases*

- (1) If the thing stolen is a testamentary instrument, whether the testator is living or dead, the offender is liable to imprisonment for 10 years.



- (2) If the thing stolen is a motor vehicle and the offender —
- (a) wilfully drives the motor vehicle in a manner that constitutes an offence under section 60 of the *Road Traffic Act 1974* (i.e. the offence known as reckless driving); or
  - (b) drives the motor vehicle in a manner that constitutes an offence under section 61 of the *Road Traffic Act 1974* (i.e. the offence known as dangerous driving),

the offender is liable to imprisonment for 8 years.

*[(3), (4) repealed]*

- (4a) If the thing stolen is an aircraft the offender is liable to imprisonment for 10 years.
- (5) If the offence is committed under any of the circumstances following, that is to say —
- (a) If the thing is stolen from the person of another;
  - (b) If the thing is stolen in a dwelling, and its value exceeds \$10 000, or the offender at or immediately before or after the time of stealing uses or threatens to use violence to any person in the dwelling;
  - (c) If the thing is stolen from any kind of vessel or vehicle or place of deposit used for the conveyance or custody of goods in transit from one place to another;
  - (d) If the thing is stolen from a vessel which is in distress or wrecked or stranded;
  - (e) If the thing is stolen from a public office in which it is deposited or kept;
  - (f) If the offender, in order to commit the offence, opens any locked room, box, or other receptacle by means of a key or other instrument;

the offender is liable to imprisonment for 14 years.

- (6) If the offender is a person employed in the Public Service, and the thing stolen is the property of Her Majesty, or came into the

possession of the offender by virtue of his employment, he is liable to imprisonment for 10 years.

- (7) If the offender is a clerk or servant, and the thing stolen is the property of his employer, or came into the possession of the offender on account of his employer, he is liable to imprisonment for 10 years.
- (8) If the offender is a director or officer of a corporation or company, and the thing stolen is the property of the corporation or company, he is liable to imprisonment for 10 years.
- (9) If the thing stolen is any of the things following, that is to say —
  - (a) Property which has been received by the offender with a power of attorney for the disposition thereof;
  - (b) Money received by the offender with a direction that the same should be applied to any purpose or paid to any person specified in the direction;
  - (c) The whole or part of the proceeds of any valuable security which has been received by the offender with a direction that the proceeds thereof should be applied to any purpose or paid to any person specified in the direction;
  - (d) The whole or part of the proceeds arising from any disposition of any property which have been received by the offender by virtue of a power of attorney for such disposition, such power of attorney having been received by the offender with a direction that such proceeds should be applied to any purpose or paid to any person specified in the direction;

the offender is liable to imprisonment for 10 years.

*[Section 378 amended by No. 53 of 1964 s. 7; No. 113 of 1965 s. 8(1); No. 1 of 1969 s. 2; No. 106 of 1987 s. 24; No. 101 of 1990 s. 18; No. 1 of 1992 s. 5; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 36 of 1996 s. 20; No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(8); No. 84 of 2004 s. 27(2).]*

**[378A.** *Repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 19.]*

## **Chapter XXXVII — Offences analogous to stealing**

### **379. Concealing registers**

Any person who, with intent to defraud, conceals or takes from its place of deposit any register which is authorised or required by law to be kept for authenticating or recording the title to any property, or for recording births, baptisms, marriages, deaths, or burials, or a copy of any part of any such register which is required by law to be sent to any public officer, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 14 years.

Alternative offence: s. 424.

*[Section 379 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(3).]*

### **380. Concealing wills**

Any person who, with intent to defraud, conceals any testamentary instrument, whether the testator is living or dead, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 14 years.

*[Section 380 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

### **381. Concealing deeds**

Any person who, with intent to defraud, conceals the whole or part of any document which is evidence of title to any land or estate in land is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

*[Section 381 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

### **382. Killing animals with intent to steal**

Any person who kills any animal capable of being stolen with intent to steal the skin or carcass, or any part of the skin or carcass, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to the same punishment as if he had stolen the animal.

**383. Severing with intent to steal**

Any person who makes anything movable with intent to steal it is guilty of a crime, and is liable to the same punishment as if he had stolen the thing after it became movable.

**384. Using registered brands with criminal intention**

Any person who, with intent to facilitate the commission of a crime, brands or marks any animal with a registered brand or registered mark without the permission of the owner of the brand or mark is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

*[Section 384 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

**385. Fraudulently dealing with minerals in mines**

Any person who takes, conceals, or otherwise disposes of any ore of any metal or mineral in or about a mine, with intent to defraud any person, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

*[Section 385 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

**386. Concealing royalty**

Any person who, being the holder of any lease issued under any Act relating to mining —

- (a) By any device or contrivance defrauds, or attempts to defraud, any person of any royalty or money payable under any such lease; or
- (b) Conceals or makes a false statement as to any produce of the mine with intent to defraud;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

*[Section 386 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

**387. Removing guano without licence**

Any person who collects or removes guano on or from any part of the territorial dominions of Western Australia without lawful authority is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for one year.

*[Section 387 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

**388. Bringing stolen goods into Western Australia**

Any person who, having at any place, not in Western Australia, obtained any property by any act which, if it had been done in Western Australia, would have constituted the crime of stealing, and which is an offence under the laws in force in the place where it was done, brings such property into Western Australia, or has it in his possession in Western Australia, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to the same punishment as if he had stolen it in Western Australia; but so that the punishment does not exceed that which would be incurred for the same act under the laws in force in the place where the act by which he obtained the property was done.

Alternative offence: s. 378.

*[Section 388 amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(3).]*

**389. Fraudulent disposition of mortgaged goods**

Any person who, being the mortgagor of mortgaged goods, removes or disposes of the goods without the consent of the mortgagee and with intent to defraud, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Any person (being such a mortgagor as aforesaid) who shall destroy, break, injure, kill, or otherwise damage any mortgaged goods with intent to deprive the mortgagee of his security or any part thereof, or to defeat or anyway impair the security, is guilty of a crime and liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

The term *mortgaged goods* includes any goods and chattels of any kind, and any live animals, and any progeny of any animals and any fixtures, and any crops or produce of the earth, whether growing or severed, which are subject for the time being to the provisions of any written instrument by which a valid charge or lien is created upon them by way of security for any debt or obligation.

The consent of the mortgagee may be either express or implied from the nature of the property mortgaged.

The shearing of sheep, and the sale and disposal of the wool in the ordinary course of business before default is made and possession taken, or demand for payment made, under the instrument by which the charge or lien is created is not an offence under this section.

*[Section 389 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

**390. Fraudulent appropriation of electricity etc.**

Any person who fraudulently abstracts or diverts to his own use or to the use of any other person any mechanical, illuminating, or electrical power derived from any machine, apparatus, or substance, the property of another person, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

*[Section 390 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

**390A. Unlawful use of conveyance**

(1) In this section —

*conveyance* does not include a motor vehicle;

*use* a conveyance, includes —

- (a) to take the conveyance for the purpose of using it; and
- (b) to assume control of the conveyance in any way.

- (2) A person who unlawfully uses a conveyance without the consent of the owner or the person in charge of it is guilty of a crime and is liable —
- (a) if during the commission of the offence, a person who is not an accomplice of the offender is in the conveyance, to imprisonment for 10 years;
  - (b) if immediately before or during or immediately after the commission of the offence, the offender —
    - (i) is armed with any dangerous or offensive weapon or instrument or pretends to be so armed;
    - (ii) is in company with another person or persons; or
    - (iii) does bodily harm to any person,to imprisonment for 10 years;
  - (c) in any other case, to imprisonment for 7 years.

Summary conviction penalty in a case to which paragraph (c) applies: imprisonment for 3 years and a fine of \$36 000.

*[Section 390A inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 25.]*

*[390B. Repealed by No. 70 of 2004 s. 26.]*

### **Chapter XXXVIII — Robbery: Extortion by threats**

*[Heading amended by No. 23 of 2001 s. 8.]*

#### **391. Term used in s. 392 and 393**

In sections 392 and 393 —

***circumstances of aggravation*** means circumstances in which —

- (a) immediately before or at or immediately after the commission of the offence —
  - (i) the offender is in company with another person or persons;

(ii) the offender does bodily harm to any person; or

(iii) the offender threatens to kill any person;

or

(b) the person to whom violence is used or threatened is of or over the age of 60 years.

*[Section 391 inserted by No. 23 of 2001 s. 9.]*

**392. Robbery**

A person who steals a thing and, immediately before or at the time of or immediately after doing so, uses or threatens to use violence to any person or property in order —

(a) to obtain the thing stolen; or

(b) to prevent or overcome resistance to its being stolen,

is guilty of a crime and is liable —

(c) if immediately before or at or immediately after the commission of the offence the offender is armed with any dangerous or offensive weapon or instrument or pretends to be so armed, to imprisonment for life;

(d) if the offence is committed in circumstances of aggravation, to imprisonment for 20 years; or

(e) in any other case, to imprisonment for 14 years.

Alternative offence: s. 68, 297, 313, 317, 317A, 378 or 393.

*[Section 392 inserted by No. 23 of 2001 s. 9; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(3).]*

**393. Assault with intent to rob**

A person who, with intent to steal a thing, uses or threatens to use violence to any person or property in order —

(a) to obtain the thing intended to be stolen; or



- (b) to prevent or overcome resistance to its being stolen,  
is guilty of a crime and is liable —
- (c) if —
- (i) immediately before or at or immediately after the commission of the offence the offender is armed with any dangerous or offensive weapon or instrument or pretends to be so armed; and
  - (ii) the offence is committed in circumstances of aggravation,
- to imprisonment for life;
- (d) if —
- (i) immediately before or at or immediately after the commission of the offence the offender is armed with any dangerous or offensive weapon or instrument or pretends to be so armed; or
  - (ii) the offence is committed in circumstances of aggravation,
- to imprisonment for 14 years; or
- (e) in any other case, to imprisonment for 10 years.

Alternative offence: s. 68, 297, 313, 317 or 317A.

*[Section 393 inserted by No. 23 of 2001 s. 9; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(3).]*

**[394.]** *Repealed by No. 23 of 2001 s. 9.]*

**[395.]** *Repealed by No. 36 of 1996 s. 21.]*

**396. Demanding property with threats with intent to steal**

Any person who, with intent to steal anything, demands it from any person with threats of any injury or detriment of any kind to be caused to him, either by the offender or by any other person, if the demand is not complied with, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

*[Section 396 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

**397. Demanding property with threats with intent to extort or gain**

Any person who, with intent to extort or gain anything from any person, —

- (1) Knowing the contents of the writing, causes any person to receive any writing demanding anything from, or that anything be procured to be done or omitted to be done by any person, without reasonable cause, and containing threats of any injury or detriment of any kind to be caused to any person, either by the offender or any other person, if the demand is not complied with; or
- (2) Orally demands anything from, or that anything be procured to be done or omitted to be done by, any person, without reasonable cause, with threats of any injury or detriment of any kind to be caused to any person, either by the offender or any other person, if the demand is not complied with,

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 14 years.

Alternative offence: s. 338A or 338B.

The term **writing** includes any gramophone record, wire, tape, or other thing by which words or sounds are recorded and from which they are capable of being reproduced.

*[Section 397 inserted by No. 1 of 1969 s. 3; amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(9).]*

**398. Attempts at extortion by threats**

Any person who, with intent to extort or gain anything from any person —

- (1) Accuses or threatens to accuse any person of committing any indictable offence, or of offering or making any solicitation or threat to any person as an inducement to commit or permit the commission of any indictable offence; or
- (2) Threatens that any person shall be accused by any other person of any indictable offence or of any such act; or

- (3) Knowing the contents of the writing, causes any person to receive any writing containing any such accusation or threat as aforesaid;

is guilty of a crime.

If the accusation or threat of accusation is of —

- (a) An offence for which the punishment of imprisonment for life may be inflicted; or
- (b) An offence under Chapter XXII or XXXI, or an attempt to commit such an offence; or
- (c) An assault with intent to have carnal knowledge of any person against the order of nature, or an unlawful and indecent assault upon a male person; or
- [(d) deleted]*
- (e) A solicitation or threat offered or made to any person as an inducement to commit or permit the commission of any of the offences aforesaid;

the offender is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

In any other case the offender is liable to imprisonment for 14 years.

It is immaterial whether the person accused or threatened to be accused has or has not committed the offence or act of which he is accused or threatened to be accused.

*[Section 398 amended by No. 118 of 1981 s. 4; No. 52 of 1984 s. 21; No. 74 of 1985 s. 11; No. 101 of 1990 s. 22; No. 14 of 1992 s. 6(6); No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

**399. Procuring execution of deeds etc. by threats**

Any person who, with intent to defraud, and by means of any unlawful violence to, or restraint of, the person of another, or by means of any threat of violence or restraint to be used to the person of another, or by means of accusing or threatening to accuse any person of committing any indictable offence, or of

offering or making any solicitation or threat to any person as an inducement to commit or permit the commission of an indictable offence, compels or induces any person —

- (a) To execute, make, accept, endorse, alter, or destroy the whole or any part of any valuable security; or
- (b) To write, impress, or affix any name or seal upon or to any paper or parchment, in order that it may be afterwards made or converted into or used or dealt with as a valuable security;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 14 years.

*[Section 399 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

*[399A. Repealed by No. 4 of 2004 s. 65.]*

**Chapter XXXIX — Offences in or in respect of buildings etc.**

*[Heading inserted by No. 37 of 1991 s. 12.]*

**400. Terms used in this Chapter**

- (1) In this Chapter —

***circumstances of aggravation*** means circumstances in which —

- (a) immediately before or during or immediately after the commission of the offence the offender —
  - (i) is or pretends to be armed with a dangerous or offensive weapon or instrument;
  - (ii) is or pretends to be in possession of an explosive substance;
  - (iii) is in company with another person or other persons;
  - (iv) does bodily harm to any person;
  - (v) threatens to kill or injure any person; or
  - (vi) detains any person (within the meaning of section 332(1));

or

- (b) immediately before the commission of the offence the offender knew or ought to have known that there was another person (other than a co-offender) in the place;

**place** means a building, structure, tent, or conveyance, or a part of a building, structure, tent, or conveyance, and includes —

- (a) a conveyance that at the time of an offence is immovable; or
- (b) a place that is from time to time uninhabited or empty of property.

- (2) For the purposes of this Chapter a person enters or is in a place as soon as —

- (a) any part of the person's body; or
- (b) any part of anything in the person's possession or under the person's control,

is in the place.

- (3) For the purposes of this Chapter a person is a repeat offender if it is proved to the satisfaction of the court that the offender —

- (a) committed and was convicted of a relevant offence committed in respect of a place ordinarily used for human habitation; and
- (b) subsequent to that conviction again committed and was convicted of a relevant offence committed in respect of such a place,

and it does not matter that the sequence described in paragraphs (a) and (b) has occurred more than once.

- (4) For the purposes of subsection (3) —

- (a) a relevant offence is an offence against this Chapter (as enacted at any time) other than an offence against section 407;
- (b) a conviction includes a finding or admission of guilt that led to a punishment being imposed on the offender, or

an order being made in respect of the offender, whether or not a conviction was recorded; and

- (c) a conviction that has been set aside or quashed is to be disregarded.

*[Section 400 inserted by No. 37 of 1991 s. 13; amended by No. 60 of 1996 s. 4<sup>5</sup>; No. 29 of 1998 s. 6.]*

**401. Burglary**

- (1) A person who enters or is in the place of another person, without that other person's consent, with intent to commit an offence in that place is guilty of a crime and is liable —
  - (a) if the offence is committed in circumstances of aggravation, to imprisonment for 20 years;
  - (b) if the place is ordinarily used for human habitation but the offence is not committed in circumstances of aggravation, to imprisonment for 18 years; or
  - (c) in any other case, to imprisonment for 14 years.

Summary conviction penalty:

- (a) in a case to which paragraph (a) applies where the only circumstance of aggravation is that the offender is in company with another person or other persons — imprisonment for 3 years and a fine of \$36 000;
  - (b) in a case to which paragraph (b) applies — imprisonment for 3 years and a fine of \$36 000; or
  - (c) in a case to which paragraph (c) applies — imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.
- (2) A person who commits an offence in the place of another person, when in that place without that other person's consent, is guilty of a crime and is liable —
  - (a) if the offence is committed in circumstances of aggravation, to imprisonment for 20 years;

- (b) if the place is ordinarily used for human habitation but the offence is not committed in circumstances of aggravation, to imprisonment for 18 years; or
- (c) in any other case, to imprisonment for 14 years.

Summary conviction penalty (subject to subsection (3)):

- (a) in a case to which paragraph (a) applies where the only circumstance of aggravation is that the offender is in company with another person or other persons — imprisonment for 3 years and a fine of \$36 000;
  - (b) in a case to which paragraph (b) applies — imprisonment for 3 years and a fine of \$36 000; or
  - (c) in a case to which paragraph (c) applies — imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.
- (3) If the offence committed in the place is an offence against property and the value of the property is more than \$10 000 the offence is not to be dealt with summarily.
- (4) If a person convicted of an offence against subsection (1) or (2) committed in respect of a place ordinarily used for human habitation was a repeat offender at the time of committing that offence, the court sentencing the person shall sentence the offender —
- (a) to at least 12 months imprisonment notwithstanding any other written law; or
  - (b) if the offender is a young person (as defined in the *Young Offenders Act 1994*) either to at least 12 months imprisonment or to a term of at least 12 months detention (as defined in that Act), as the court thinks fit, notwithstanding section 46(5a) of that Act.
- (5) A court shall not suspend a term of imprisonment imposed under subsection (4).

- (6) Subsection (4)(b) does not prevent a court from making a direction under section 118(4) of the *Young Offenders Act 1994* or a special order under Division 9 of Part 7 of that Act.

*[Section 401 inserted by No. 60 of 1996 s. 5; amended by No. 4 of 2004 s. 66; No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(4).]*

**[402-404.]** *Repealed by No. 37 of 1991 s. 13.]*

**[405, 406.]** *Repealed by No. 1 of 1969 s. 7.]*

**407. Persons found armed etc. with intent to commit crime**

Any person who is found under any of the circumstances following, that is to say —

- (a) Being armed with any dangerous or offensive weapon or instrument, and being so armed with intent to enter a place, and to commit an offence therein;

*[(b) deleted]*

- (c) Having in his possession by night without lawful excuse, the proof of which lies on him, any instrument of housebreaking;

- (d) Having in his possession by day any such instrument with intent to commit an offence; or

- (e) Having his face masked or blackened or being otherwise disguised, with intent to commit an offence;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 407 amended by No. 37 of 1991 s. 13(2); No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 4 of 2004 s. 67; No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(2); No. 84 of 2004 s. 27(3).]*

**[407A.]** *Repealed by No. 106 of 1987 s. 17.]*



## Chapter XL — Fraud

*[Heading inserted by No. 101 of 1990 s. 24.]*

*[408. Repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 24.]*

### **409. Fraud**

- (1) Any person who, with intent to defraud, by deceit or any fraudulent means —
- (a) obtains property from any person;
  - (b) induces any person to deliver property to another person;
  - (c) gains a benefit, pecuniary or otherwise, for any person;
  - (d) causes a detriment, pecuniary or otherwise, to any person;
  - (e) induces any person to do any act that the person is lawfully entitled to abstain from doing; or
  - (f) induces any person to abstain from doing any act that the person is lawfully entitled to do,

is guilty of a crime and is liable —

- (g) if the person deceived is of or over the age of 60 years, to imprisonment for 10 years; or
- (h) in any other case, to imprisonment for 7 years.

Alternative offence: s. 378, 414 or 428.

Summary conviction penalty (subject to subsection (2)):

- (a) in a case to which paragraph (g) applies: imprisonment for 3 years and a fine of \$36 000; or
- (b) in a case to which paragraph (h) applies: imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

- (2) If the value of —
- (a) property obtained or delivered; or

(b) a benefit gained or a detriment caused;

is more than \$10 000 the charge is not to be dealt with summarily.

- (3) It is immaterial that the accused person intended to give value for the property obtained or delivered, or the benefit gained, or the detriment caused.

*[Section 409 inserted by No. 101 of 1990 s. 24; amended by No. 36 of 1996 s. 23; No. 23 of 2001 s. 11; No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(4) and 36(3).]*

*[410-413. Repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 24.]*

### **Chapter XLI — Receiving property stolen or fraudulently obtained and like offences**

#### **414. Receiving stolen property etc.**

Any person who receives any property which has been obtained by means of any act constituting an indictable offence, or by means of any act done at a place not in Western Australia which if it had been done in Western Australia would have constituted an indictable offence, and which is an offence under the laws in force in the place where it was done, knowing the same to have been so obtained, is guilty of a crime.

Alternative offence: s. 378, 409 or 428.

The offender is liable —

- (a) if the court is satisfied as to the act by means of which the property was obtained, to the penalty provided for the offence constituted by that act, or to imprisonment for 14 years, whichever is the lesser;
- (b) otherwise, to imprisonment for 14 years.

For the purpose of proving the receiving of anything, it is sufficient to show that the accused person has, either alone or

jointly with some other person, had the thing in his possession, or has aided in concealing it or disposing of it.

In this section **property** as well as having the same meaning as that expression has in section 1 of this Code, includes not only such property as has been originally in the possession or under the control of any person, but also any property into or for which it has been converted or exchanged and anything acquired by the conversion or exchange whether immediately or otherwise.

*[Section 414 amended by No. 20 of 1954 s. 3; No. 51 of 1992 s. 10; No. 73 of 1994 s. 4; No. 4 of 2004 s. 68; No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(10).]*

**415. Receiving after change of ownership**

When a thing has been obtained by means of any act constituting an indictable offence, or by means of an act done at a place not in Western Australia, which if it had been done in Western Australia would have constituted an indictable offence, and which is an offence under the laws in force in the place where it was done, and another person has acquired a lawful title to it, a subsequent receiving of the thing is not an offence although the receiver knows that the thing had previously been so obtained.

**416. Taking reward for recovery of property obtained by means of indictable offences**

Any person who corruptly receives or obtains, or corruptly agrees to receive or obtain, any property or benefit of any kind upon an agreement or understanding that he will help any person to recover anything which has been obtained by means of any act constituting an indictable offence, or by means of any act done at a place not in Western Australia which if it had been done in Western Australia would have constituted an indictable offence, and which is an offence under the laws in force in the place where it was done, is, unless he has used all due diligence

to cause the offender to be brought to trial for the offence, guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 416 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

**Chapter XLII — Frauds by trustees and officers of companies and corporations: False accounting**

*[417. Repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 25.]*

**418. False statement relating to companies**

Any person who signs any memorandum of association, or any statement, abstract, or document, required by any Act or law relating to companies, containing any particulars false to the knowledge of such person, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for one year and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 418 amended by No. 113 of 1965 s. 8(1); No. 10 of 1982 s. 28; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1) and 35(4).]*

**419. Fraud by company directors etc. as to accounts**

Any person who —

- (1) Being a director or officer of a corporation or company, receives or possesses himself as such of any of the property of the corporation or company otherwise than in payment of a just debt or demand, and, with intent to defraud, omits either to make a full and true entry thereof in the books and accounts of the corporation or company, or to cause or direct such an entry to be made therein; or
- (2) Being a director, officer, or member of a corporation or company, does any of the following acts with intent to defraud, that is to say —
  - (a) Destroys, alters, mutilates, or falsifies, any book, document, valuable security, or account, which belongs to the corporation or company, or any

entry in any such book, document, or account or is privy to any such act; or

- (b) Makes or is privy to making any false entry in any such book, document, or account; or
- (c) Omits or is privy to omitting any material particular from any such book, document, or account;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 419 amended by No. 119 of 1985 s. 30; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

**420. False statements by officials of companies**

Any person who, being a promoter, director, officer, or auditor of a corporation or company, either existing or intended to be formed, makes, circulates, or publishes, or concurs in making, circulating, or publishing any written statement or account which, in any material particular, is to his knowledge false, with intent thereby to effect any of the purposes following, that is to say —

- (a) To deceive or defraud any member, shareholder, or creditor of the corporation or company, whether a particular person or not;
- (b) To induce any person, whether a particular person or not, to become a member of, or to intrust or advance any property to the corporation or company, or to enter into any security for the benefit thereof;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 420 amended by No. 119 of 1985 s. 30; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

**421. False statements by officials of companies with intent to affect price of shares**

Any person who, being a director, officer, or agent of a company having its share capital listed for dealings on any stock exchange in Western Australia or elsewhere, wilfully makes or is privy to making in any prospectus, return, report, certificate, account, statement of operations, or prospectus, or other document, any statement relating to the business of the company false in any material particular, knowing it to be false with intent to produce or give or having a tendency to produce or give to the stock or shares of the company a greater or less market value than such stock or shares possess, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 421 amended by No. 113 of 1965 s. 8(1); No. 101 of 1990 s. 26; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1) and 35(4).]*

**422. Defence**

It is a defence to a charge of any of the offences hereinbefore in this Chapter defined to prove that the accused person, before being charged with the offence, and in consequence of the compulsory process of a court of justice in an action or proceeding instituted in good faith by a party aggrieved, or in a compulsory examination or deposition before a court of justice, disclosed on oath the act alleged to constitute the offence.

A person is not entitled to refuse to answer any question or interrogatory in any civil proceeding in any court, on the ground that his doing so might tend to show that he had committed any such offence.

*[423. Repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 25.]*

**424. Fraudulent falsification of records**

Any person who with intent to defraud —

- (a) makes a false entry in any record;
- (b) omits to make an entry in any record;
- (c) gives any certificate or information which is false in a material particular;
- (d) by act or omission falsifies, destroys, alters or damages any record; or
- (e) knowingly produces or makes use of any record which is false in a material particular,

is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 424 inserted by No. 101 of 1990 s. 27; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(2).]*

*[425. Repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 28.]*

**Chapter XLIII — Summary conviction for stealing and like indictable offences**

*[Heading amended by No. 106 of 1987 s. 18; No. 37 of 1991 s. 13(3).]*

**426. Summary conviction penalty for certain stealing and like offences**

- (1) Subsection (2) applies to the following indictable offences —
  - (a) an offence under section 378, 382, 383 or 388 in respect of which the greatest term of imprisonment to which an offender convicted of the offence is liable does not exceed 7 years;
  - (b) an offence under section 378 to which Item (5)(a), (6), or (7) of that section applies;
  - [(c) deleted]*

- (d) attempting to commit, or inciting another person to commit any of the offences mentioned in paragraph (a) or (b);
  - (e) receiving anything that has been obtained by means of an indictable offence of such a nature, or committed under such circumstances, that the offender who committed the indictable offence might be summarily convicted under this Code.
- (2) Summary conviction penalty: for an offence to which this subsection applies where the value of the property in question does not exceed \$10 000, unless subsection (4) applies — imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.
- (3) Summary conviction penalty: for an offence —
  - (a) under section 378 or 414; or
  - (b) of attempting to commit, or inciting another person to commit, an offence under section 378 or 414,where the property in question is a motor vehicle, unless subsection (4) applies — imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.
- (4) Summary conviction penalty: for an offence —
  - (a) under section 378, 382, 383, 388 or 414; or
  - (b) of attempting to commit, or inciting another person to commit, an offence under section 378, 382, 383, 388 or 414,

where the value of the property in question does not exceed \$1 000 — a fine of \$6 000.

*[Section 426 inserted by No. 106 of 1987 s. 19; amended by No. 101 of 1990 s. 29; No. 37 of 1991 s. 19; No. 36 of 1996 s. 24; No. 50 of 2003 s. 51(12); No. 4 of 2004 s. 33; No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(4).]*

**[426A.]** *Repealed by No. 4 of 2004 s. 34.]*



**427. Summary conviction penalty for certain offences of a fraudulent nature**

Summary conviction penalty: for an offence under section 381, 384, 385, 386, 387, 389 or 390 —

- (a) if the offence is punishable on indictment with imprisonment for one year or less — a fine of \$6 000;
- (b) if the offence is punishable on indictment with imprisonment for over one year but not more than 2 years — imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000;
- (c) if the offence is punishable on indictment with imprisonment for more than 2 years — imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 427 inserted by No. 4 of 2004 s. 35; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(4) and (10).]*

*[427A. Repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 32.]*

**Chapter XLIV — Simple offences analogous to stealing**

*[Heading inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 27.]*

**428. Possessing stolen or unlawfully obtained property**

- (1) A person who is in possession of any thing capable of being stolen that is reasonably suspected to be stolen or otherwise unlawfully obtained is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.
- (2) It is a defence to a charge of an offence under subsection (1) to prove that at the time the accused was allegedly in possession of the thing, the accused had no reasonable grounds for suspecting that the thing was stolen or unlawfully obtained.

*[Section 428 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 28.]*

**429. Unlawfully using another person's animal**

A person who —

- (a) unlawfully uses, or unlawfully takes for the purpose of using, any animal that is the property of another person without the consent of the owner or the person in lawful possession of the animal; or
- (b) takes any animal that is the property of another person for the purpose of secreting it or obtaining a reward for the return or pretended finding of it or for any fraudulent purpose,

is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 429 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 28.]*

*[430-432. Repealed by No. 70 of 2004 s. 28.]*

*[433. Repealed by No. 4 of 2004 s. 36.]*

*[434, 435. Repealed by No. 70 of 2004 s. 28.]*

**436. Unlawful fishing**

Any person who unlawfully uses any article or substance for the purpose of taking any aquatic organism that is being reared by aquaculture in a place that is the property of, or under the control of, any person is guilty of a simple offence and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 436 inserted by No. 4 of 2004 s. 69; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(4).]*

**437. Unlawfully taking fish etc.**

Any person who unlawfully takes or destroys, or attempts to take or destroy, any aquatic organism that is —

- (a) being reared by aquaculture in a place that is the property of, or under the control of, any person; or

- (b) in any water that is private property or in which there is a private right of fishery,

is guilty of a simple offence and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 437 inserted by No. 4 of 2004 s. 69; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(4).]*

*[438. Repealed by No. 119 of 1985 s. 18.]*

*[439, 440. Repealed by No. 70 of 2004 s. 29.]*

### **Chapter XLIVA — Unauthorised use of computer systems**

*[Heading inserted by No. 101 of 1990 s. 33.]*

#### **440A. Unlawful use of computers**

- (1) In this section —

**computer system** includes —

- (a) a part of a computer system;
- (b) an application of a computer system;

**password** includes a code, or set of codes, of electronic impulses;

**restricted-access computer system** means a computer system in respect of which —

- (a) the use of a password is necessary in order to obtain access to information stored in the system or to operate the system in some other way; and
- (b) the person who is entitled to control the use of the system —
  - (i) has withheld knowledge of the password, or the means of producing it, from all other persons; or
  - (ii) has taken steps to restrict knowledge of the password, or the means of producing it, to a particular authorised person or class of authorised person;

*use* a computer system means —

- (a) to gain access to information stored in the system; or
  - (b) to operate the system in some other way.
- (2) For the purposes of this section a person unlawfully uses a restricted-access computer system —
- (a) if the person uses it when he or she is not properly authorised to do so; or
  - (b) if the person, being authorised to use it, uses it other than in accordance with his or her authorisation.
- (3) A person who unlawfully uses a restricted-access computer system is guilty of a crime and is liable —
- (a) if by doing so the person —
    - (i) gains a benefit, pecuniary or otherwise, for any person; or
    - (ii) causes a detriment, pecuniary or otherwise, to any person,of a value of more than \$5 000, to imprisonment for 10 years;
  - (b) if by doing so the person —
    - (i) gains or intends to gain a benefit, pecuniary or otherwise, for any person; or
    - (ii) causes or intends to cause a detriment, pecuniary or otherwise, to any person,to imprisonment for 5 years;
  - (c) in any other case, to imprisonment for 2 years.

Summary conviction penalty in a case to which paragraph (c) applies: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 440A inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 30.]*

## Division II — Injuries to property

### Chapter XLV — Definitions

**441. Unlawful acts**

- (1) An act which causes injury to the property of another, and which is done without his consent, is unlawful unless it is authorised, or justified, or excused by law.
- (2) It is immaterial that the person who does the injury is in possession of the property injured, or has a partial interest in it.
- (3) A person is not criminally responsible for an act that causes an injury to property if —
  - (a) the person believes the act is necessary to defend or protect the person, another person or property from injury that the person believes is imminent; and
  - (b) the act is a reasonable response by the person in the circumstances as the person believes them to be; and
  - (c) there are reasonable grounds for those beliefs.

*[Section 441 amended by No. 29 of 2008 s. 9.]*

**442. Acts done with intent to defraud**

When an act which causes injury to property, and which would be otherwise lawful, is done with intent to defraud any person, it is unlawful.

When an act which causes injury to property is done with intent to defraud any person, it is immaterial that the property in question is the property of the offender himself.

**443. Wilfully destroy or damage, meaning of**

Where a person does an act or omits to do an act —

- (a) intending to destroy or damage property; or

- (b) knowing or believing that the act or omission is likely to result in the destruction of or damage to property,

and the act or omission results in the destruction of or damage to property, the person is regarded for the purposes of this division as having wilfully destroyed or damaged property.

*[Section 443 inserted by No. 101 of 1990 s. 34.]*

### **Chapter XLVI — Offences**

#### **444. Criminal damage**

Any person who wilfully and unlawfully destroys or damages any property is guilty of a crime and is liable —

- (a) if the property is destroyed or damaged by fire, to imprisonment for 14 years or, if the offence is committed in circumstances of racial aggravation, to imprisonment for 20 years; or
- (b) if the property is not destroyed or damaged by fire, to imprisonment for 10 years or, if the offence is committed in circumstances of racial aggravation, to imprisonment for 14 years.

Alternative offence: s. 445.

Summary conviction penalty: for an offence where —

- (a) the property is not destroyed or damaged by fire; and
- (b) the amount of the injury done does not exceed \$25 000,

imprisonment for 3 years and a fine of \$36 000.

*[Section 444 inserted by No. 4 of 2004 s. 37; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(4) and 36(3); No. 80 of 2004 s. 11.]*

#### **445. Damaging property**

A person who unlawfully destroys or damages the property of another person without that other person's consent is guilty of

an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 445 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 31.]*

**446. Costs of cleaning graffiti**

(1) In this section —

**offender** means a person who is guilty of an offence under section 444 or 445 where the damage consists of —

- (a) graffiti that are visible to the public; or
- (b) graffiti applied to public property;

**public property** means property owned by, vested in, or under the control or management of —

- (a) the State;
- (b) the Crown, or an agent or instrumentality of the Crown;
- (c) a body corporate established by a written law; or
- (d) a local government or regional local government.

(2) A court convicting an offender may order the offender to pay to any person who has obliterated the graffiti, or caused it to be obliterated, a reasonable amount for doing so.

(3) Such an order is in addition to any penalty imposed for the offence and may be in addition to a compensation order made under Part 16 of the *Sentencing Act 1995*.

*[Section 446 inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 31.]*

*[447. Repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 35.]*

*[448. Repealed by No. 106 of 1987 s. 14(5).]*

**449. Casting away ships**

Any person who —

- (1) Wilfully and unlawfully casts away or destroys any vessel, whether complete or not; or

- (2) Wilfully and unlawfully does any act which tends to the immediate loss or destruction of a vessel in distress; or
- (3) With intent to bring a vessel into danger interferes with any light, beacon, mark, or signal, used for purposes of navigation, or for the guidance of seamen, or exhibits any false light or signal;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

*[Section 449 amended by No. 118 of 1981 s. 4; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

*[450. Repealed by No. 106 of 1987 s. 14(5).]*

**451. Obstructing and injuring railways**

Any person who unlawfully, and with intent to obstruct the use of a railway or to injure any property upon a railway —

- (1) Deals with the railway or with anything whatever on or near the railway in such a manner as to endanger the free and safe use of the railway; or
- (2) Unlawfully shows any light or signal, or deals with any existing light or signal upon or near the railway; or
- (3) By any omission to do any act which it is his duty to do causes the free and safe use of the railway to be endangered;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

*[Section 451 amended by No. 118 of 1981 s. 4; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

**451A. Endangering the safe use of an aircraft**

- (1) Any person who with intent to prejudice the safe use of an aircraft or to injure any property on board an aircraft —
  - (a) deals with the aircraft or with anything whatever on board or near the aircraft or with anything whatever either directly or indirectly connected with the



navigation, control or operation of the aircraft in such a manner as to endanger the free and safe use of the aircraft; or

- (b) by any omission to do any act that it is his duty to do causes the free and safe use of the aircraft to be endangered,

is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

- (2) Any person who while on board an aircraft does any act or makes any omission whereby to his knowledge the safety of the aircraft is or is likely to be endangered is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 451A inserted by No. 53 of 1964 s. 9; amended by No. 118 of 1981 s. 4; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

**451B. Unlawfully interfering with aircraft**

Any person who unlawfully interferes with the mechanism or parts of any aircraft is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 5 years.

*[Section 451B inserted by No. 41 of 1972 s. 5; amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

*[452, 453. Repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 36.]*

**454. Causing explosion likely to do serious injury to property**

Any person who wilfully and unlawfully causes by any explosive substance, an explosion of a nature likely to cause serious injury to property, whether any injury to property has been actually caused or not, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

*[Section 454 amended by No. 118 of 1981 s. 4; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

**455. Attempting to cause explosion likely to do serious injury to property**

Any person who wilfully and unlawfully —

- (1) Does any act with intent to cause by an explosive substance, or conspires to cause by an explosive substance, an explosion in Western Australia of a nature likely to cause serious injury to property; or
- (2) Makes or has in his possession or under his control, any explosive substance with intent by means thereof to cause serious injury to property in Western Australia, or to enable any other person by means thereof to cause serious injury to property in Western Australia; or
- (3) Puts any explosive substance in any place whatever with intent to destroy or damage any property,

whether any explosion does or does not take place, and whether any injury to property has been actually caused or not, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 14 years, and to forfeiture of the explosive substance.

The term *explosive substance* in this section includes any materials for making any explosive substance; also any apparatus, machine, implement, or materials, used or intended to be used or adapted for causing or aiding in causing, any explosion in or with any explosive substance; also any part of any such apparatus, machine, or implement.

*[Section 455 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

**456. Attempts to injure mines**

Any person who, with intent to injure a mine or to obstruct the working of a mine —

- (1) Unlawfully, and otherwise than by an act done underground in the course of working an adjoining mine, —
  - (a) Causes water to run into the mine or into any subterranean passage communicating with the mine; or

- (b) Obstructs any shaft or passage of the mine;  
or
- (2) Unlawfully obstructs the working of any machine, appliance, or apparatus, appertaining to or used with the mine, whether the thing in question is completed or not;  
or
- (3) Unlawfully, and with intent to render it useless, injures or unfastens a rope, chain, or tackle, of whatever material which is used in the mine or upon any way or work appertaining to or used with the mine;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 456 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

**457. Interfering with marine signals**

Any person who wilfully and unlawfully removes, defaces, or renders invisible, any light, beacon, buoy, mark, or signal, used for purposes of navigation, or for the guidance of seamen, or unlawfully attempts to remove, deface, or render invisible, any such thing, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 457 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

**458. Interfering with navigation works**

Any person who —

- (1) Wilfully and unlawfully removes or disturbs any fixed object or materials used for securing a bank or wall of the sea, or of a river, canal, aqueduct, reservoir, or inland water, or for securing any work which appertains to a port, harbour, dock, canal, aqueduct, reservoir, or inland water, or which is used for purposes of navigation, or lading or unlading goods; or

- (2) Unlawfully does any act with intent to obstruct the carrying on, completion, or maintenance, of the navigation of a navigable river or canal, and thereby obstructs such carrying on, completion or maintenance;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 458 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

**459. Communicating infectious diseases to animals**

Any person who wilfully and unlawfully causes or is concerned in causing, or attempts to cause, any infectious disease to be communicated to or among any animal or animals capable of being stolen, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

*[Section 459 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

**460. Travelling with infected animals**

Any person who causes any four-footed animal which is infected with an infectious disease to travel, or, being the owner or one of 2 or more joint owners of any four-footed animal which is infected with an infectious disease, permits or connives at the travelling of any such animal, contrary to the provisions of any statute relating to infected animals of that kind, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

*[Section 460 amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

**461. Removing boundary marks**

Any person who, wilfully and unlawfully and with intent to defraud, removes or defaces any object or mark which has been lawfully erected or made as an indication of the boundary of any land, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

*[Section 461 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

**462. Obstructing railways**

Any person who, by any unlawful act, or by any intentional omission to do any act which it is his duty to do, causes any engine or vehicle in use upon a railway to be obstructed in its passage on the railway, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

*[Section 462 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

*[463-463B. Repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 37.]*

*[464. Repealed by No. 119 of 1985 s. 19.]*

*[Chapter XLVII:*

*s. 465, 466 repealed by No. 4 of 2004 s. 38;*

*s. 467 repealed by No. 78 of 1995 s. 26;*

*s. 468 repealed by No. 1 of 1969 s. 16.]*

**Division III — Forgery and like offences: Personation**

*[Chapter XLVIII (s. 469-472) repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 40.]*

**Chapter XLIX — Forgery and uttering**

*[Heading inserted by No. 101 of 1990 s. 41.]*

**473. Forgery and uttering**

(1) Any person who with intent to defraud —

(a) forges a record; or

(b) utters a forged record,

is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

(2) It is immaterial that the record is incomplete or that it is not, or does not purport to be, binding in law.

- (3) A court that convicts a person of an offence under this section may make an order for the forfeiture to the State, or the destruction or disposal, of any record in respect of which the offence was committed.

*[Section 473 inserted by No. 101 of 1990 s. 41; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(2); No. 59 of 2006 s. 24.]*

**474. Preparation for forgery etc.**

- (1) Any person who makes, adapts or knowingly has possession of any thing under such circumstances as to give rise to a reasonable suspicion that it has been, or is being, made, adapted or possessed for a purpose that is unlawful under section 473 is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 18 months and a fine of \$18 000.

- (2) If a person is convicted of an offence under this section the court may make an order for the forfeiture to the Crown, or the destruction or disposal, of the thing in respect of which the offence was committed.

*[Section 474 inserted by No. 29 of 1998 s. 4; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(11).]*

*[475-487. Repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 41.]*

**Chapter L — False representations as to status**

*[Heading inserted by No. 101 of 1990 s. 41.]*

**488. Procuring or claiming unauthorised status**

Any person who —

- (a) by any false representation procures any authority authorised by any written law to issue certificates testifying that the holders thereof are entitled to any right or privilege, or to enjoy any rank or status, to issue to himself or any other person such a certificate;

- (b) falsely represents to any person that he has obtained such a certificate;
- (c) by any false representation procures himself or any other person to be registered on any register kept by lawful authority as a person entitled to such a certificate, or as a person entitled to any right or privilege, or to enjoy any rank or status; or
- (d) falsely advertises or publishes himself as having obtained such a certificate, or as having been so registered,

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 488 inserted by No. 101 of 1990 s. 41; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(1).]*

**[489-493.]**      *Repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 41.]*

*[Chapters LI (s. 494-495) and LII (s. 496-509) repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 42.]*

## **Chapter LIII — Personation**

### **510.      Personation in general**

Any person who, with intent to defraud any person, falsely represents himself to be some other person living or dead, is guilty of an offence which unless otherwise stated, is a crime; and he is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

If the representation is that the offender is a person entitled by will or operation of law to any specific property, and he commits the offence with intent to obtain such property, or possession thereof, he is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 14 years.

*[Section 510 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

**511. Personation of owner of shares**

Any person who falsely and deceitfully personates any owner of any share or interest in any company, or of any share certificate or coupon issued under any Act or law relating to companies, and thereby obtains, or endeavours to obtain any such share or interest, or share certificate or coupon or receives or endeavours to receive any money due to any such owner, as if the offender were the true and lawful owner, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

*[Section 511 amended by No. 118 of 1981 s. 4; No. 10 of 1982 s. 28; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2).]*

**512. Falsely acknowledging deeds, recognizances etc.**

Any person who, without lawful authority or excuse, the proof of which lies on him, makes, in the name of any other person, before any court or person lawfully authorised to take such an acknowledgement, an acknowledgement of liability of any kind, or an acknowledgement of a deed or other instrument, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 512 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 36 of 1996 s. 27; No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(2).]*

**513. Personation of a person named in a certificate**

Any person who utters any document which has been issued by lawful authority to another person, and whereby that other person is certified to be a person possessed of any qualification recognized by law for any purpose, or to be the holder of any office, or to be entitled to exercise any profession, trade, or business, or to be entitled to any right or privilege, or to enjoy any rank or status, and falsely represents himself to be the person named in the document, is guilty of an offence of the same kind, and is liable to the same punishment as if he had forged the document.



**514. Lending certificate for personation**

Any person who, being a person to whom any document has been issued by lawful authority, whereby he is certified to be a person possessed of any qualification recognized by law for any purpose, or to be the holder of any office, or to be entitled to exercise any profession, trade, or business, or to be entitled to any right or privilege, or to enjoy any rank or status, lends the document to another person with intent that that other may represent himself to be the person named therein, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 18 months and a fine of \$18 000.

*[Section 514 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 36 of 1996 s. 28; No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1) and 35(11).]*

**Division IV — Offences connected with trade and breach of contract, and corruption of agents, trustees, and others**

**Chapter LIV — Fraudulent debtors**

*[515-526. Repealed by No. 51 of 1992 s. 11.]*

**527. Fraudulent dealing by judgment debtors**

- (1) Any person who, with intent to defraud the person's creditors or any of them, conceals or removes any property —
- (a) before a judgment or order for payment of money is obtained against the person; or
  - (b) while a judgment or order for payment of money obtained against the person remains unsatisfied,

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 7 years.

Summary conviction penalty (subject to subsection (2)):  
imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

**The Criminal Code**

**Part VI** Offences relating to property and contracts

**Chapter LV** Corruption of agents, trustees, and others in whom confidence is reposed

**s. 529**

---

- (2) If the value of the property concealed or removed is more than \$10 000 the charge is not to be dealt with summarily.

*[Section 527 inserted by No. 51 of 1992 s. 12; amended by No. 36 of 1996 s. 29; No. 70 of 2004 s. 35(12).]*

*[528. Repealed by No. 51 of 1992 s. 11.]*

**Chapter LV — Corruption of agents, trustees, and others in whom confidence is reposed**

**529. Receipt or solicitation of secret commission by an agent**

If any agent corruptly receives or solicits from any person, for himself or for any other person, any valuable consideration —

- (a) as an inducement or reward for, or otherwise on account of, doing or forbearing to do or having done or forborne to do any act in relation to his principal's affairs or business; or
- (b) the receipt or any expectation of which would in any way tend to influence him to show or to forbear to show favour or disfavour to any person in relation to his principal's affairs or business,

he shall be guilty of a crime.

*[Section 529 amended by No. 101 of 1990 s. 43.]*

**530. Gift or offer of secret commission to an agent**

If any person corruptly gives or offers to any agent any valuable consideration —

- (a) as an inducement or reward for, or otherwise on account of, doing or forbearing to do or having done or forborne to do any act in relation to his principal's affairs or business; or
- (b) the receipt or any expectation of which would in any way tend to influence him to show or forbear to show

favour or disfavour to any person in relation to his  
principal's affairs or business,

he shall be guilty of a crime.

*[Section 530 amended by No. 101 of 1990 s. 43.]*

**531. Secret gifts to parent etc. of agent deemed gifts to agent**

- (1) Any valuable consideration given or offered to any parent, husband, wife, de facto partner, or child of any agent, or to his partner, clerk or employee, or at the agent's request to any person by any person having business relations with the principal of such agent, shall be deemed to have been given or offered to the agent.
- (2) Any valuable consideration received or solicited by any parent, husband, wife, de facto partner, or child of any agent, or by his partner, clerk, or employee, from any person having business relations with the principal of such agent shall be deemed to have been received or solicited by the agent, unless it be proved that the valuable consideration was so received or solicited without the consent, knowledge, or privity of the agent.

*[Section 531 amended by No. 28 of 2003 s. 33.]*

**532. Giving to agent false or misleading receipt or account**

If, with intent to deceive or defraud the principal, any person gives to any agent, or if any agent receives or uses or gives to the principal, any receipt, invoice, account, or document in respect of which or in relation to a dealing, transaction, or matter in which the principal is interested and which —

- (a) contains any statement which is false or erroneous or defective in any important particular, or is in any way likely to mislead the principal; or
- (b) omits to state explicitly and fully the fact of any commission, percentage, bonus, discount, rebate, repayment, gratuity, or deduction having been made,

given, or allowed or agreed to be made, given, or allowed,

he shall be guilty of a crime.

*[Section 532 amended by No. 101 of 1990 s. 43.]*

**533. Gift or receipt of secret commission in return for advice given**

Whenever any advice is given by one person to another, and such advice is in any way likely or intended to induce or influence the person advised —

- (a) to enter into a contract with any third person; or
- (b) to appoint or join with another in appointing, or to vote for or to aid in obtaining the election or appointment, or to authorise or join with another in authorising the appointment, of any third person as trustee,

and any valuable consideration is given by such third person to the person giving the advice without the assent of the person advised, the gift or receipt of the valuable consideration shall be a crime, but this section shall not apply when the person giving the advice was, to the knowledge of the person advised, the agent of such third person, or when the valuable consideration was not given in respect of such advice.

*[Section 533 amended by No. 101 of 1990 s. 43.]*

**534. Offer or solicitation of secret commission in return for advice given**

Any offer or solicitation of a valuable consideration in respect of any advice given or to be given by one person to another with a view to induce or influence the person advised —

- (a) to enter into a contract with the person offering or solicited; or

- (b) to appoint or join with another in appointing, or to vote for or to aid in obtaining the election or appointment, or to authorise or join with another in authorising the appointment, of the person offering or solicited as trustee,

and with the intent that the gift or receipt of such valuable consideration is not to be made known to the person advised, shall be a crime, but this section shall not apply when such first-mentioned person is the agent of the person offering or solicited.

*[Section 534 amended by No. 101 of 1990 s. 43.]*

**535. Secret commission to trustee in return for substituted appointment**

If any person offers or gives any valuable consideration to a trustee, or if any trustee receives or solicits any valuable consideration for himself or for any other person, without the assent of the persons beneficially entitled to the estate, or of a Judge of the Supreme Court, as an inducement or reward for appointing or having appointed or for joining or having joined with another in appointing, or for authorising or having authorised or for joining or having joined with another in authorising any person to be appointed in his stead or instead of him and any other person as trustee he shall be guilty of a crime.

*[Section 535 amended by No. 101 of 1990 s. 43.]*

**536. Aiding etc. Chapter LV offences within or outside Western Australia**

Any person who, being within Western Australia, knowingly aids, abets, counsels, or procures, or who attempts or takes part in or is in any way privy to —

- (a) doing any act or thing in contravention of this Chapter;
- (b) doing any act or thing outside Western Australia, or partly within and partly outside Western Australia,

**The Criminal Code**

**Part VI** Offences relating to property and contracts

**Chapter LV** Corruption of agents, trustees, and others in whom confidence is reposed

**s. 537**

---

which if done within Western Australia, would be in contravention of this Chapter;

shall be guilty of a crime.

*[Section 536 amended by No. 101 of 1990 s. 43.]*

**537. Liability of directors etc. acting without authority**

Any director, manager, or officer of a company, or any person acting for another, who knowingly takes part in or is in any way privy to doing or who attempts to do any act or thing without authority which, if authorised, would be in contravention of any of the provisions of this Chapter shall be guilty of a crime.

*[Section 537 amended by No. 101 of 1990 s. 43.]*

**538. Penalty for Chapter LV offences**

Any person, on conviction of a crime under any of the provisions of this Chapter, shall —

- (a) be liable, in the case of a corporation, to a fine of \$250 000 and in any other case to imprisonment for 7 years; and
- (b) in addition, be liable to be ordered to pay to such person, and in such manner as the court directs, the amount or value, according to the estimation of the court, of any valuable consideration received or given by him or any part thereof; and such order shall be enforceable in the same manner as a judgment of the court.

*[Section 538 amended by No. 113 of 1965 s. 8(1); No. 101 of 1990 s. 43 and 44.]*

**539. Court may order withdrawal of trifling or technical cases**

Upon the trial of a person for any offence under this Chapter, if it appears to the court that the offence charged is in the particular case of a trifling or merely technical nature, or that in the particular circumstances it is inexpedient to proceed to a conviction, the court may in its discretion, and for reasons stated

on the application of the accused, withdraw the case from the jury, and this shall have the same force and effect as if the jury had returned a verdict of not guilty, except that the court may, if it think fit, make the order mentioned in the last preceding section.

**540. Protection of witness giving answers criminating himself**

A person who is called as a witness in any proceedings before a court shall not be excused from answering any question relating to any offence under this Chapter on the ground that the answer thereto may criminate or tend to criminate him:

Provided that —

- (a) a witness who, in the judgment of the court, answers truly all questions which he is required by the court to answer shall be entitled to receive a certificate from the court stating that such witness has so answered; and
- (b) an answer by a person to a question put by or before the court in any proceeding under this Chapter shall not, except in the case of any criminal proceedings for perjury in respect of such evidence, be in any proceeding civil or criminal admissible in evidence against him.

*[Section 540 amended by No. 59 of 2004 s. 80.]*

**541. Stay of proceedings against such witness**

When a person has received a certificate as aforesaid, and any criminal proceeding is at any time instituted against him in respect of the offence which was in question in the proceeding in which the said person was called as a witness, the court dealing with the case shall, on proof of the certificate and of the identity of the offence in question in the 2 cases, stay the proceedings.

*[Section 541 amended by No. 59 of 2004 s. 80.]*

**542. Custom of itself no defence**

In any prosecution under this Chapter it shall not amount to a defence to show that any such valuable consideration as is mentioned in this Chapter is customary in any trade or calling.

**543. Burden of proof that gift not secret commission**

For the purposes of this Chapter, where it is shown that any valuable consideration has been received or solicited by an agent from or given or offered to any agent by any person having business relations with the principal, without the assent of the principal, the burden of proving that such valuable consideration was not received, solicited, given, or offered in contravention of any of the provisions of this Chapter shall be on the accused.

[544. *Repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 45.*]

[545. *Repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 46.*]

**546. Terms used in this Chapter**

In the construction of this Chapter, the following provisions shall apply —

- (1) The word **agent** shall include any corporation or other person acting or having been acting or desirous or intending to act for or on behalf of any corporation or other person, whether as agent, partner, co-owner, clerk, servant, employee, banker, broker, auctioneer, architect, clerk of works, engineer, solicitor, surveyor, buyer, salesman, foreman, trustee, executor, administrator, liquidator, trustee in bankruptcy or of a deed of arrangement, receiver, director, manager or other officer or member of committee or governing body of any corporation, club, partnership, or association, or in any other capacity, either alone or jointly with any other person, and whether in his own name or in the name of his principal, or otherwise; and a person serving under



the Crown is an agent within the meaning of this Chapter:

- (2) The word ***principal*** shall include a corporation or other person for or on behalf of whom the agent acts, has acted, or is desirous or intending to act:
- (3) The word ***trustee*** shall include trustee, executor, administrator, liquidator, trustee in bankruptcy or of a deed of arrangement, receiver, director, committee of the estate of an insane person having power to appoint a trustee or person entitled to obtain probate of the will or letters of administration to the estate of a deceased person:
- (4) The words ***valuable consideration*** shall include any money, loan, office, place, employment, agreement to give employment, benefit, or advantage whatsoever, and any commission or rebate, deduction, or percentage, bonus, or discount, or any forbearance to demand any money or money's worth or valuable thing; and the acceptance of any of the said things shall be deemed the receipt of a valuable consideration:
- (5) The words ***valuable consideration***, when used in connection with the offer thereof, shall include any offer of any agreement or promise to give, and every holding out of any expectation of valuable consideration:
- (6) The words ***valuable consideration***, when used in connection with the receipt thereof, shall include any acceptance of any agreement, promise, or offer to give, and of any holding out of any expectation of valuable consideration:
- (7) The word ***contract*** shall include contract of sale or of employment or any other contract whatever:
- (8) Any act or thing prohibited by this Chapter is prohibited whether done directly or indirectly by the person mentioned or by or through any other person:

- (9) The words *solicit any valuable consideration*, and *valuable consideration solicited*, and words to the like effect shall be construed with the following direction, namely: — That every agent who shall divert, obstruct, or interfere with the proper course of business or manufacture, or shall impede or obstruct, or shall fail to use due diligence in the prosecution of any negotiation or business with the intent to obtain the gift of any valuable consideration from any person interested in the said negotiation or business or with intent to injure any such person shall be deemed to have solicited a valuable consideration from a person having business relations with the principal of such agent:
- (10) The words *person having business relations with the principal* shall include every corporation or other person, whether as principal or agent, carrying on or having carried on or desirous or intending to carry on any negotiation or business with or engaged or having been engaged or desirous or intending to be engaged in the performance of any contract with or in the execution of any work or business for or in the supply of any goods or chattels to any principal, and shall also include any agent of such corporation or other person:
- (11) The words *in relation to his principal's affairs or business* shall imply the additional words “whether within the scope of his authority or course of his employment as agent or not”: and
- (12) The words *advice given* and words to the like effect shall include every report, certificate, statement, and suggestion intended to influence the person to whom the same may be made or given, and every influence exercised by one person over another.

## **Chapter LVI — Other offences**

### **547. Concealment by officers of companies on reduction of capital**

Any person who, being a director or officer of a joint stock company, the capital of which is proposed to be reduced —

- (1) Conceals the name of any creditor of the company who is entitled to object to the proposed reduction; or
- (2) Knowingly misrepresents the nature or amount of the debt or claim of any creditor of the company; or
- (3) Is privy to any such concealment or misrepresentation as aforesaid;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

*[Section 547 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

### **548. Falsification of books of companies**

Any person who, being a director, officer, or contributory of a company which is in course of being wound up, under the provisions of the laws relating to companies, does any of the following acts with intent to deceive or defraud, or to cause or enable another person to deceive or defraud, that is to say —

- (1) Conceals, destroys, alters, mutilates, or falsifies any book, document, valuable security, or account relating to the affairs of the company, or any entry in any such book, document, or account, or is privy to any such act; or
- (2) Makes or is privy to making any false entry in any book, document, or account, belonging to the company;

is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years.

*[Section 548 amended by No. 10 of 1982 s. 28; No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1).]*

**549. Mixing uncertified with certified articles**

When a mark has been attached to any article, or a certificate has been given with respect to any article, under the authority of any statute, for the purpose of denoting the quality of the article, or the fact that it has been examined or approved by or under the authority of some public body or public officer, any person who mixes with the article so marked or certified any other article which has not been so examined or approved, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 3 years.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 549 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 36 of 1996 s. 30; No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(1) and 35(1).]*

*[550, 551. Repealed by No. 82 of 1994 s. 9(2).]*

**Part VII — Preparation to commit offences:  
Conspiracy: Accessories after the fact**

**Chapter LVII — Attempts and preparation to commit offences**

**552.      Attempts to commit indictable offences**

- (1) Any person who attempts to commit an indictable offence (the *principal offence*) is guilty of a crime.
- (2) A person guilty of a crime under subsection (1) is liable —
  - (a) if the principal offence is punishable on indictment with imprisonment for life — to imprisonment for 14 years;
  - (b) in any other case — to half of the penalty with which the principal offence is punishable on indictment.

Summary conviction penalty: for an offence where the principal offence may be dealt with summarily, the lesser of —

- (a) the penalty with which the principal offence is punishable on summary conviction; or
  - (b) the penalty that is half of the penalty with which the principal offence is punishable on indictment.
- (3) The summary conviction penalty in subsection (2) does not apply to an offence to which section 426 applies.

*[Section 552 inserted by No. 4 of 2004 s. 39; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(2) and (3).]*

**553.      Incitement to commit indictable offences**

- (1) Any person who, intending that an indictable offence (the *principal offence*) be committed, incites another person to commit the principal offence, is guilty of a crime.
- (2) A person guilty of a crime under subsection (1) is liable —
  - (a) if the principal offence is punishable on indictment with imprisonment for life — to imprisonment for 14 years;

- (b) in any other case — to half of the penalty with which the principal offence is punishable on indictment.

Summary conviction penalty: for an offence where the principal offence may be dealt with summarily, the lesser of —

- (a) the penalty with which the principal offence is punishable on summary conviction; or
  - (b) the penalty that is half of the penalty with which the principal offence is punishable on indictment.
- (3) The summary conviction penalty in subsection (2) does not apply to an offence to which section 426 applies.

*[Section 553 inserted by No. 4 of 2004 s. 40; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(4) and (5).]*

*[554, 555. Repealed by No. 4 of 2004 s. 41.]*

**555A. Attempts and incitement to commit simple offences under this Code**

- (1) Any person who attempts to commit a simple offence under this Code is guilty of a simple offence and is liable to the punishment to which a person convicted of the first-mentioned offence is liable.
- (2) Any person who, intending that a simple offence under this Code be committed, incites another person to commit the offence, is guilty of a simple offence and is liable to the punishment to which a person convicted of the first-mentioned offence is liable.
- (3) A prosecution for an offence under subsection (1) or (2) may be commenced at any time if the offence alleged to have been attempted or incited is one for which prosecutions may be commenced at any time.

*[Section 555A inserted by No. 101 of 1990 s. 47.]*

**556. Attempts to procure commission of criminal acts**

Any person who attempts to procure another to do any act or make any omission, whether in Western Australia or elsewhere, of such a nature that, if the act were done or the omission were made, an offence would thereby be committed under the laws of Western Australia, or the laws in force in the place where the act or omission is proposed to be done or made, whether by himself or by that other person, is guilty of an offence of the same kind, and is liable to the same punishment as if he had himself attempted to do the same act or make the same omission in Western Australia.

Provided that if the act or omission is proposed to be done or made at a place not in Western Australia, the punishment cannot exceed that which he would have incurred under the laws in force where the act or omission was proposed to be done or made, if he had himself attempted to do the proposed act or make the proposed omission.

Provided also, that in the last-mentioned case, a prosecution cannot be instituted except at the request of the Government of the State having jurisdiction in the place where the act or omission was proposed to be done or made.

**557. Making or possession of explosives under suspicious circumstances**

- (1) Any person who makes, or knowingly has in his possession or under his control, any dangerous or explosive substance under such circumstances as to give rise to a reasonable suspicion that he is not making it, or does not have it in his possession or under his control for a lawful object, unless he can show that he made it, or had it in his possession or under his control for a lawful purpose, is guilty of a crime, and is liable to imprisonment for 14 years, and forfeiture of the dangerous or explosive substance.

Summary conviction penalty: imprisonment for 3 years and a fine of \$36 000.

**The Criminal Code**

**Part VII** Preparation to commit offences: Conspiracy: Accessories after the fact

**Chapter LVIIA** Offences to do with preparing to commit offences

**s. 557A**

---

- (2) In this section *explosive substance* includes any materials for making any explosive substance; also any apparatus, machine, implement, or materials used or intended to be used or adapted for causing or aiding in causing any explosion in or with any explosive substance; also any part of any such apparatus, machine, or implement.

*[Section 557 amended by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(2); No. 70 of 2004 s. 32.]*

**Chapter LVIIA — Offences to do with preparing to commit offences**

*[Heading inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 33.]*

**557A. Presumptions**

A person is presumed to have an intention referred to in this Chapter in relation to a thing in the person's possession if —

- (a) the person is in possession of the thing in circumstances that give rise to a reasonable suspicion that the person has the intention; and
- (b) the contrary is not proved.

*[Section 557A inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 33.]*

*[557B. Repealed by No. 59 of 2006 s. 25.]*

**557C. Forfeiture**

A court that convicts a person of an offence under this Chapter may order that the thing giving rise to the offence be forfeited to the State.

*[Section 557C inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 33.]*

**557D. Possessing stupefying or overpowering drug or thing**

A person who is in possession of a stupefying or overpowering drug or thing with the intention of using it to facilitate —

- (a) the commission of an offence; or



- (b) the flight of an offender after the commission or attempted commission of an offence,

is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 557D inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 33.]*

**557E. Possessing things to assist unlawful entry to places**

A person who is in possession of a thing with the intention of using it to facilitate the unlawful entry of any place is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 12 months and a fine of \$12 000.

*[Section 557E inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 33.]*

**557F. Possessing things to assist unlawful use of conveyances**

A person who is in possession of a thing with the intention of using it to facilitate the unlawful use of a conveyance is guilty of an offence and is liable to a fine of \$6 000.

*[Section 557F inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 33.]*

**557G. Possessing things for applying graffiti**

A person who is in possession of a thing with the intention of using it to cause damage consisting of graffiti is guilty of an offence and is liable to a fine of \$6 000.

*[Section 557G inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 33.]*

**557H. Possessing a disguise**

A person who is in possession of a thing with the intention of using it as a disguise in connection with committing an offence is guilty of an offence and is liable to a fine of \$6 000.

*[Section 557H inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 33.]*

**557I. Possessing bulletproof clothing**

- (1) In this section —

***bulletproof clothing*** means a protective jacket, vest, or other article of clothing, designed to resist the penetration of bullets or other missiles discharged from firearms;

***Commissioner*** means the Commissioner of Police appointed under the *Police Act 1892*.

- (2) A person who is in possession of bulletproof clothing is guilty of an offence and is liable to a fine of \$6 000.
- (3) Subsection (2) does not apply to —
- (a) a person who —
    - (i) holds an appointment under Part I, III or IIIA of the *Police Act 1892*, other than a police cadet;
    - (ii) is employed in the department of the Public Service principally assisting in the administration of the *Police Act 1892*;
    - (iii) is a prison officer within the meaning of the *Prisons Act 1981*;
    - (iv) is employed or appointed under an Act of the Commonwealth, another State or a Territory,and who is lawfully in possession of bulletproof clothing in the course of duty;
  - (b) a person who is in possession of bulletproof clothing in accordance with a permit given under subsection (4);
  - (c) a person who is in possession of bulletproof clothing in the course of and for the purpose of supplying it to a person referred to in paragraph (a) or (b) to fulfil a request previously made for its supply.
- (4) The Commissioner, by a written permit, may permit a person or a class of persons to possess bulletproof clothing on any

conditions (to be specified in the permit) that the Commissioner thinks fit.

- (5) The Commissioner may at any time amend or cancel such a permit.

*[Section 557I inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 33.]*

**557J. Declared drug traffickers, consorting by**

- (1) In this section, unless the contrary intention appears —  
**consort** includes to communicate in any manner;

**declared drug trafficker** means a person who is declared to be a drug trafficker under section 32A(1) of the *Misuse of Drugs Act 1981*.

- (2) A person who is a declared drug trafficker and who, having been warned by a police officer —
- (a) that another person is also a declared drug trafficker; and
  - (b) that consorting with the other person may lead to the person being charged with an offence under this section,

habitually consorts with the other person is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

- (3) It is a defence to a charge of an offence under subsection (2) to prove that the accused person —
- (a) was the spouse or de facto partner of the other person; or
  - (b) was a de facto child or a lineal relative (as those terms are defined in section 329(1)) of the other person.

*[Section 557J inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 33.]*

**557K. Child sex offenders, offences by**

- (1) In this section, unless the contrary intention appears —  
**child** means a person under 18 years of age;

***child sex offender*** means a person who has been convicted of —

- (a) an offence under any of these Chapters of this Code that was committed against, in respect of, or in the sight of, a child —
  - (i) Chapter XXII — Offences against morality;
  - (ii) Chapter XXXI — Sexual offences;
  - (iii) Chapter XXXIII — Offences against liberty;
- (b) an offence under Chapter XXXIIIB that was committed against or in respect of a child;
- (c) an offence under any of these repealed enactments of this Code that was committed against a child —
  - (i) section 315 (Indecent assault on males);
  - (ii) Chapter XXXIA — Sexual assaults;
  - (iii) Chapter XXXII — Assaults on females: Abduction;
- (d) an offence under section 59 of the *Classification (Publications, Films and Computer Games) Enforcement Act 1996* that was committed in circumstances in which an indecent or obscene article was sold, supplied or offered to a child;
- (e) an offence under section 60 of the *Classification (Publications, Films and Computer Games) Enforcement Act 1996*;
- (f) an offence under section 101 of the *Classification (Publications, Films and Computer Games) Enforcement Act 1996* that was committed in circumstances in which —
  - (i) objectionable material was transmitted or demonstrated to a child; or
  - (ii) the objectionable material was child pornography;

- (g) an offence under section 102 of the *Classification (Publications, Films and Computer Games) Enforcement Act 1996*;
- (h) an offence committed under section 5(1), 6(1), 15, 16, 17 or 18 of the *Prostitution Act 2000* committed against or in respect of a child;
- (i) an offence under this section;
- (j) an offence under the repealed section 66(11) of the *Police Act 1892* committed in the sight of a child; or
- (k) an offence against a law of a jurisdiction other than Western Australia that is substantially similar to an offence referred to in any of paragraphs (a) to (j);

**consort** includes to communicate in any manner.

- (2) A reference in paragraph (a) or (b) of the definition of “child sex offender” in subsection (1) to a Chapter of this Code includes a reference to the Chapter as enacted at any time.
- (3) A reference in paragraph (c) of the definition of “child sex offender” in subsection (1) to an enactment of this Code includes a reference to the enactment as enacted at any time before it was repealed.
- (4) A person who is a child sex offender and who, having been warned by a police officer —
  - (a) that another person is also a child sex offender; and
  - (b) that consorting with the other person may lead to the person being charged with an offence under this section,
 habitually consorts with the other person is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.
- (5) It is a defence to a charge of an offence under subsection (4) to prove that the accused person —
  - (a) was the spouse or de facto partner of the other person; or
  - (b) was a de facto child or a lineal relative (as those terms are defined in section 329(1)) of the other person.

- (6) A child sex offender who, without reasonable excuse, is in or near a place that is —
- (a) a school, kindergarten or child care centre; or
  - (b) a public place where children are regularly present,
- and where children are at the time is guilty of an offence and is liable to imprisonment for 2 years and a fine of \$24 000.

*[Section 557K inserted by No. 70 of 2004 s. 33; amended by No. 10 of 2006 s. 4(2).]*

### **Chapter LVIII — Conspiracy**

#### **558. Conspiracy to commit indictable offence**

- (1) Any person who conspires with another person —
- (a) to commit an indictable offence (the *principal offence*); or
  - (b) to do any act or make any omission in any part of the world which, if done or made in Western Australia, would be an indictable offence (the *principal offence*) and which is an offence under the laws in force in the place where it is proposed to be done or made,

is guilty of a crime.

- (2) A person guilty of a crime under subsection (1) is liable —
- (a) if the principal offence is punishable on indictment with imprisonment for life — to imprisonment for 14 years;
  - (b) in any other case — to half of the penalty with which the principal offence is punishable on indictment.

Summary conviction penalty: for an offence where the principal offence may be dealt with summarily — the penalty with which the principal offence is punishable on summary conviction.

- (3) Without limiting subsection (1), the application of subsection (1) extends to a conspiracy under which an offence is to be committed, or an act or omission done or made, by a person other than the persons conspiring with each other.

*[Section 558 inserted by No. 4 of 2004 s. 42; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(6) and (7).]*

*[559. Repealed by No. 4 of 2004 s. 43.]*

**560. Conspiracy to commit simple offence**

- (1) Any person who conspires with another person —
- (a) to commit any simple offence; or
  - (b) to do any act or make any omission in any part of the world which, if done or made in Western Australia, would be a simple offence and which is an offence under the laws in force in the place where it is proposed to be done or made,

is guilty of a simple offence and is liable to a punishment equal to the greatest punishment to which a person convicted of the offence referred to in paragraph (a) or (b) is liable.

- (2) Without limiting subsection (1) the application of that subsection extends to a conspiracy under which an offence is to be committed, or an act or omission done or made, by a person other than the persons conspiring with each other.
- (3) A prosecution for an offence under subsection (1) may be commenced at any time.

*[Section 560 inserted by No. 106 of 1987 s. 9.]*

*[561. Repealed by No. 106 of 1987 s. 10.]*

**Chapter LIX — Accessories after the fact and property laundering**

*[Heading amended by No. 15 of 1992 s. 10.]*

**562. Accessories after the fact to indictable offence**

- (1) Any person who becomes an accessory after the fact to an indictable offence (the *principal offence*) is guilty of a crime.
- (2) A person guilty of a crime under subsection (1) is liable —
  - (a) if the principal offence is punishable on indictment with imprisonment for life — to imprisonment for 14 years;
  - (b) in any other case — to half of the penalty with which the principal offence is punishable on indictment.

Summary conviction penalty: for an offence where the principal offence may be dealt with summarily, the lesser of —

- (a) the penalty with which the principal offence is punishable on summary conviction; or
- (b) the penalty that is half of the penalty with which the principal offence is punishable on indictment.

*[Section 562 inserted by No. 4 of 2004 s. 44; amended by No. 70 of 2004 s. 34(8) and (9).]*

*[563. Repealed by No. 4 of 2004 s. 45.]*

**563A. Property laundering**

- (1) A person who —
  - (a) in Western Australia engages, directly or indirectly, in a transaction that involves; or
  - (b) brings into Western Australia, or in Western Australia receives, possesses, conceals, disposes of or deals with,any money or other property that is the proceeds of an offence is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.



- (1a) For the purpose of deciding whether money or other property is proceeds of an offence, the money or other property does not cease to be proceeds of an offence only as a result of —
- (a) being credited to an account; or
  - (b) being given away, or exchanged for other property that is not proceeds of an offence.
- (2) It is a defence in proceedings for a crime under subsection (1) —
- (a) to prove that the accused —
    - (i) did not know; and
    - (ii) did not believe or suspect; and
    - (iii) did not have reasonable grounds to believe or suspect,that the relevant money or other property was the proceeds of an offence; or
  - (b) to prove that the accused engaged in the act or omission alleged to constitute that crime in order to assist the enforcement of a law of the Commonwealth or of a State or Territory.
- (3) In this section —
- offence** means an offence against a law of Western Australia, the Commonwealth, another State or a Territory;
- proceeds**, in relation to an offence, means money or other property that is derived or realized, directly or indirectly, by any person from the commission of the offence;
- transaction** includes the receiving or making of a gift.
- [Section 563A inserted by No. 15 of 1992 s. 11; amended by No. 26 of 2004 s. 4; No. 84 of 2004 s. 82.]*

**563B. Dealing with property used in connection with an offence**

- (1) A person who deals with any money or other property that is being used, or is intended to be used, in connection with an

offence is guilty of a crime and is liable to imprisonment for 20 years.

- (2) A person may be convicted of a crime under subsection (1) regardless of whether —
- (a) the person does anything to facilitate or procure the commission of the offence;
  - (b) the person does or omits to do anything that constitutes all or part of the offence;
  - (c) anyone who does or omits to do, or who intended or intends to do or omit, anything that constitutes all or part of the offence is identified;
  - (d) anyone is charged with or convicted of the offence; or
  - (e) the offence is subsequently committed.
- (3) It is a defence in proceedings for a crime under subsection (1) —
- (a) to prove that the accused —
    - (i) did not know;
    - (ii) did not believe or suspect; and
    - (iii) did not have reasonable grounds to believe or suspect,that the money or other property was being used or was intended to be used in connection with the offence; or
  - (b) to prove that the accused engaged in the act or omission alleged to constitute the crime in order to assist the enforcement of a law of Western Australia, the Commonwealth, another State or a Territory.
- (4) A prosecution under this section must not be commenced without the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions.
- (5) In this section —
- deals with***, in relation to money or other property, means —
- (a) receives or has possession or control of the money or other property;

- (b) conceals or attempts to conceal the money or other property;
- (c) passes the money or other property to another person; or
- (d) disposes of the money or other property in any other way;

**offence** means an offence against a law of Western Australia, the Commonwealth, another State or a Territory;

**used in connection with an offence** means used in or in connection with —

- (a) the commission of an offence; or
- (b) facilitating or procuring an offence.

*[Section 563B inserted by No. 26 of 2004 s. 5; amended by No. 5 of 2008 s. 129(3).]*

---

## **Part VIII — Miscellaneous**

*[Heading inserted by No. 84 of 2004 s. 21.]*

*[Chapter LX:*

*Heading repealed by No. 59 of 2006 s. 26;  
s. 564 repealed by No. 59 of 2006 s. 26;  
s. 565 repealed by No. 119 of 1985 s. 21;  
s. 565A repealed by No. 59 of 2006 s. 26;  
s. 566, 567 repealed by No. 119 of 1985 s. 23;  
s. 568, 569 repealed by No. 59 of 2006 s. 26.]*

*[Chapter LXA:*

*Heading repealed by No. 59 of 2006 s. 26;  
s. 570-570H repealed by No. 59 of 2006 s. 26.]*

*[Chapter LXI:*

*s. 571 repealed by No. 84 of 2004 s. 22;  
s. 572 repealed by No. 4 of 2004 s. 47;  
s. 573 repealed by No. 87 of 1982 s. 32;  
s. 574 repealed by No. 4 of 2004 s. 48;  
s. 575-577 repealed by No. 84 of 2004 s. 22.]*

*[Chapter LXII:*

*s. 578-588 repealed by No. 84 of 2004 s. 22;  
s. 589 repealed by No. 32 of 1918 s. 23;  
s. 590-593 repealed by No. 84 of 2004 s. 22.]*

*[Chapter LXIII:*

*s. 594-596 repealed by No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(11);  
s. 596A, 596AA-596AC repealed by No. 14 of 1992 s. 7;  
s. 596AD repealed by No. 32 of 1989 s. 22;  
s. 597-607B repealed by No. 70 of 2004 s. 36(11).]*

*[Chapter LXIV:*

*s. 608-628 repealed by No. 84 of 2004 s. 24;  
s. 629 repealed by No. 50 of 1957 s. 2;  
s. 630 repealed by No. 84 of 2004 s. 24;*

*s. 631 repealed by No. 69 of 1996 s. 16;  
s. 632-648 repealed by No. 84 of 2004 s. 24;  
s. 649 repealed by No. 32 of 1918 s. 23;  
s. 650, 651 repealed by No. 84 of 2004 s. 24.]*

*[Chapter LXIVA (s. 651A-651C) repealed by No. 84 of 2004 s. 24.]*

*[Chapter LXV:*

*s. 652-656 repealed by No. 84 of 2004 s. 24;  
s. 656A repealed by No. 78 of 1995 s. 26;  
s. 657, 658 repealed by No. 52 of 1984 s. 23;  
s. 659 repealed by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(4);  
s. 660 repealed by No. 84 of 2004 s. 24;  
s. 661-666 repealed by No. 78 of 1995 s. 26;  
s. 667 repealed by No. 21 of 1963 s. 4;  
s. 668 repealed by No. 21 of 1963 s. 5;  
s. 668A repealed by No. 58 of 1974 s. 8;  
s. 669 repealed by No. 78 of 1995 s. 26;  
s. 669A repealed by No. 63 of 1963 s. 17;  
s. 670 repealed by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(4);  
s. 671, 672 repealed by No. 119 of 1985 s. 27;  
s. 673 repealed by No. 4 of 2004 s. 50.]*

*[Chapter LXVI (s. 674-677) repealed by No. 84 of 2004 s. 24.]*

*[Chapter LXVII:*

*s. 678 repealed by No. 52 of 1984 s. 26;  
s. 679 repealed by No. 78 of 1995 s. 26;  
s. 680 repealed by No. 51 of 1992 s. 16(4);  
s. 681, 682 repealed by No. 84 of 2004 s. 24;  
s. 682A repealed by No. 92 of 1994 s. 11.]*

*[Chapter LXVIII (s. 683-686) repealed by No. 84 of 2004 s. 24.]*

*[Chapter LXIX:*

*s. 687-697 repealed by No. 84 of 2004 s. 24;  
s. 698 repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 52;  
s. 699-701 repealed by No. 84 of 2004 s. 24;*

*s. 702 repealed by No. 45 of 2004 s. 30(4);  
s. 703, 704 repealed by No. 84 of 2004 s. 24;  
s. 705, 706 repealed by No. 78 of 1995 s. 26;  
s. 706A repealed by No. 91 of 1965 s. 9;  
s. 707 repealed by No. 78 of 1995 s. 26.]*

*[Chapter LXX (s. 708) repealed by No. 91 of 1965 s. 10.]*

*[Chapter LXXI (s. 709-710) repealed by No. 91 of 1965 s. 10.]*

*[Chapter LXXII:*

*Heading repealed by No. 59 of 2006 s. 27;  
s. 711-712 repealed by No. 59 of 2006 s. 27;  
s. 713 repealed by No. 70 of 1988 s. 8(1);  
s. 714-716 repealed by No. 59 of 2006 s. 27;  
s. 716A-719 repealed by No. 78 of 1997 s. 26.]*

*[Chapter LXXIII (s. 720-729) repealed by No. 84 of 2004 s. 25.]*

#### **Chapter LXXIV — Miscellaneous provisions**

##### **730. Forfeitures, escheats etc. abolished**

Forfeitures (except under a written law), escheats, attainders and corruptions of blood on account of crime or conviction stand abolished.

*[Section 730 inserted by No. 84 of 2004 s. 26.]*

##### **731. Forfeiture etc. of property used to commit offences**

- (1) A court that convicts a person of an offence under this Code may make an order for the forfeiture to the State, or the destruction or disposal, of any thing that was used in or in connection with the commission of the offence.
- (2) A court must not make an order under subsection (1) in respect of any property unless the owner or any person who claims to be the owner of it has been afforded the opportunity to show cause why the order should not be made.

*[Section 731 inserted by No. 59 of 2006 s. 28.]*

[732.    *Repealed by No. 59 of 2004 s. 80.*]

[733.    *Repealed by No. 84 of 2004 s. 28.*]

[734.    *Repealed by No. 101 of 1990 s. 55.*]

[735.    *Repealed by No. 55 of 1963 s. 5.*]

[736.    *Repealed by No. 14 of 1992 s. 9.*]

**737.    Saving of civil remedies**

Except when expressly so provided, the prosecution or conviction of a person for an offence does not affect any civil remedy which any person aggrieved by the offence may have against the offender.

**738.    Incriminating answers and discovery**

No person shall in any civil or criminal proceeding be excused from answering any question put either *viva voce* or by interrogatory or from making any discovery of documents on the ground that the answer or discovery may criminate or tend to criminate him in respect of any offence against Chapter XXXV or Chapter LV:

Provided that his answer shall not be admissible in evidence against him in any criminal proceedings other than a prosecution for perjury.

**739.    Review of law of homicide**

- (1) The Minister must carry out a review of the operation and effectiveness of the amendments to this Code and the *Sentencing Act 1995* made by the *Criminal Law Amendment (Homicide) Act 2008* as soon as is practicable after the fifth anniversary of the commencement of section 17 of that Act.
- (2) The Minister must prepare a report based on the review and, as soon as is practicable after the report is prepared, cause it to be laid before each House of Parliament.

*[Section 739 inserted by No. 29 of 2008 s. 17.]*

**740.      Transitional provisions (Sch. 1)**

Schedule 1 sets out transitional provisions.

*[Section 740 inserted by No. 29 of 2008 s. 17.]*

*[741.      Repealed by No. 84 of 2004 s. 28.]*

*[742, 743.      Repealed by No. 59 of 2004 s. 80.]*

*[744-746, 746A, 747. Repealed by No. 84 of 2004 s. 28.]*

*[748.      Repealed by No. 32 of 1918 s. 34.]*



## Schedule 1 — Transitional provisions

[s. 740]

*[Heading inserted by No. 29 of 2008 s. 17.]*

### 1.      **Terms used in this Schedule**

In this Schedule —

**amendment Act** means the *Criminal Law Amendment (Homicide) Act 2008*;

**commencement** means the day on which the amendment Act, other than Part 1, comes into operation.

*[Clause 1 inserted by No. 29 of 2008 s. 17.]*

### 2.      **Acts or omissions committed before commencement**

(1) In this clause —

**unamended Code** means this Code as if it had not been amended by the amendment Act.

(2) Despite section 11, if a person does an act or makes an omission before commencement that is an element of or constitutes an offence under the unamended Code, then after commencement this Code applies to and in respect of the person and the act or omission as if it had not been amended by the amendment Act.

(3) Despite subclause (2) and the *Sentencing Act 1995* section 10, if —

- (a) a person is convicted of murder or wilful murder under the unamended Code before commencement but is not sentenced for the offence before commencement; or
- (b) a person is convicted of murder or wilful murder under the unamended Code as it applies under subclause (2),

the person must be sentenced under section 279(4) to (6) as inserted by the amendment Act as if he or she had been convicted of murder under section 279(1) as inserted by that Act.

*[Clause 2 inserted by No. 29 of 2008 s. 17.]*

### 3.      **Offenders serving life term at commencement**

(1) If immediately before commencement a person is serving a sentence of life imprisonment for an offence other than murder or wilful

**cl. 3**

---

murder, the person is eligible to be released on parole when he or she has served 7 years of the sentence.

- (2) If immediately before commencement a person is serving a sentence of life imprisonment for murder or wilful murder in respect of which a minimum period was set under the *Sentencing Act 1995* section 90 as it was before commencement, the person must not be released before he or she has served that minimum period.
- (3) If immediately before commencement a person is serving a sentence of strict security life imprisonment in respect of which a minimum period was set under the *Sentencing Act 1995* section 91(1) as it was before commencement, the person must not be released before he or she has served that minimum period.
- (4) If immediately before commencement a person is serving a sentence of strict security life imprisonment in respect of which an order was made under the *Sentencing Act 1995* section 91(3) as it was before commencement, the person must not be released on parole.
- (5) Any order for the release of a person to whom this clause applies must be made in accordance with the *Sentence Administration Act 2003* Part 3.
- (6) If immediately before commencement a person is serving a sentence of strict security life imprisonment, any order made after commencement in relation to the person in the exercise of the Royal Prerogative of Mercy is subject to the *Sentencing Act 1995* section 142 as it was immediately before commencement.
- (7) If immediately before commencement a person is serving a sentence of —
  - (a) life imprisonment imposed for murder or wilful murder; or
  - (b) strict security life imprisonment imposed for wilful murder,then the *Sentence Administration Act 2003* sections 12A, 25 and 26 as they were immediately before commencement continue to apply to and in respect of the person.

*[Clause 3 inserted by No. 29 of 2008 s. 17.]*

=====

## Notes

- <sup>1</sup> This reprint is a compilation as at 3 October 2008 of the *Criminal Code Act Compilation Act 1913* and includes the amendments made by the other written laws referred to in the following table <sup>1a, 2</sup>. The table also contains information about any reprint.

**Compilation table**

Short title	Number and year	Assent	Commencement
<i>Criminal Code Act Compilation Act 1913</i> <sup>6</sup>	28 of 1913 (4 Geo. V No. 28)	30 Dec 1913	1 Jan 1914 (see s. 1)
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1918</i>	32 of 1918 (9 Geo. V No. 22)	24 Dec 1918	24 Dec 1918
<i>Criminal Code (Chapter XXXVII) Amendment Act 1932</i>	51 of 1932 (23 Geo. V No. 51)	30 Dec 1932	30 Dec 1932
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1942</i>	15 of 1942 (6 Geo. VI No. 15)	26 Nov 1942	26 Nov 1942
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1945</i>	40 of 1945 (9 & 10 Geo. VI No. 40)	30 Jan 1946	30 Jan 1946
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1952</i>	27 of 1952 (1 Eliz. II No. 27)	28 Nov 1952	28 Nov 1952
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1953</i>	55 of 1953 (2 Eliz. II No. 55)	9 Jan 1954	9 Jan 1954
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1954</i>	20 of 1954 (3 Eliz. II No. 20)	28 Sep 1954	28 Sep 1954
<i>Betting Control Act 1954</i> s. 5	63 of 1954 (3 Eliz. II No. 63)	30 Dec 1954	1 Aug 1955 (see s. 2(1) and <i>Gazette</i> 29 Jul 1955 p. 1767)

Short title	Number and year	Assent	Commencement
<i>Limitation Act 1935</i> s. 48A(1)	35 of 1935 (26 Geo. V No. 35) (as amended by No. 73 of 1954 s. 8)	14 Jan 1955	Relevant amendments (see s. 48A and Second Sch. <sup>7</sup> ) took effect on 1 Mar 1955 (see No. 73 of 1954 s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 18 Feb 1955 p. 343)
<b>Reprint of the <i>Criminal Code Act Compilation Act 1913</i> approved 29 Jun 1955 in Vol. 8 of Reprinted Acts</b> (includes amendments listed above)			
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1956</i>	11 of 1956 (5 Eliz. II No. 11)	11 Oct 1956	11 Oct 1956
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act (No. 2) 1956</i>	43 of 1956 (5 Eliz. II No. 43)	18 Dec 1956	18 Dec 1956
<i>Traffic Act Amendment Act (No. 3) 1956</i> s. 25(2)	74 of 1956 (5 Eliz. II No. 74)	14 Jan 1957	14 Jan 1957
<i>Juries Act 1957</i> s. 2	50 of 1957 (6 Eliz. II No. 50)	9 Dec 1957	1 Jul 1960 (see s. 1(2) and <i>Gazette</i> 6 Mar 1959 p. 539)
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1960</i>	25 of 1960 (9 Eliz. II No. 25)	21 Oct 1960	21 Oct 1960
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1961</i>	28 of 1961 (10 Eliz. II No. 28)	23 May 1962	29 Jun 1962 (see <i>Interpretation Act 1918</i> s. 8 and <i>Gazette</i> 29 Jun 1962 p. 1657) Reserved for Royal Assent 31 Oct 1961
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1962</i> <sup>8</sup>	35 of 1962 (11 Eliz. II No. 35)	29 Oct 1962	1 Jul 1966 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 11 Mar 1966 p. 701)
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1963</i>	21 of 1963 (12 Eliz. II No. 21)	13 Nov 1963	1 Jan 1965 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 11 Dec 1964 p. 3995)
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act (No. 2) 1963</i>	55 of 1963 (12 Eliz. II No. 55)	17 Dec 1963	1 Jul 1964 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 26 Jun 1964 p. 2525)
<i>Convicted Inebriates' Rehabilitation Act 1963</i> s. 17	63 of 1963 (12 Eliz. II No. 63)	18 Dec 1963	1 Jul 1966 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 11 Mar 1966 p. 702)

Short title	Number and year	Assent	Commencement
<i>Traffic Act Amendment Act (No. 3) 1963 s. 8</i>	74 of 1963 (12 Eliz. II No. 74)	19 Dec 1963	1 Mar 1964 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 28 Feb 1964 p. 906)
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1964</i>	53 of 1964 (13 Eliz. II No. 53)	30 Nov 1964	30 Nov 1964
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1965</i>	91 of 1965	8 Dec 1965	8 Dec 1965
<i>Decimal Currency Act 1965</i>	113 of 1965	21 Dec 1965	Act other than s. 4-9: 21 Dec 1965 (see s. 2(1)); s. 4-9: 14 Feb 1966 (see s. 2(2))
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1966</i>	89 of 1966	12 Dec 1966	12 Dec 1966
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1969</i>	1 of 1969	21 Apr 1969	21 Apr 1969
<b>Reprint of the Criminal Code Act Compilation Act 1913 approved 9 Jul 1969</b> (includes amendments listed above)			
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1972</i>	21 of 1972	26 May 1972	1 Jul 1972 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 30 Jun 1972 p. 2097)
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act (No. 2) 1972</i>	41 of 1972	16 Jun 1972	1 Jul 1972 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 30 Jun 1972 p. 2098)
<i>Metric Conversion Act 1972</i>	94 of 1972 (as amended by No. 19 and 83 of 1973 and 42 of 1975)	4 Dec 1972	Relevant amendments (see Second Sch. <sup>9</sup> ) took effect on 1 Jan 1974 (see s. 4(2) and <i>Gazette</i> 2 Nov 1973 p. 4109)
<b>Reprint of the Criminal Code Act Compilation Act 1913 approved 9 Jul 1974</b> (includes amendments listed above)			
<i>Acts Amendment (Road Traffic) Act 1974 Pt. I</i>	58 of 1974	3 Dec 1974	29 Aug 1975 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 29 Aug 1975 p. 3085)
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1975</i>	49 of 1975	18 Sep 1975	18 Sep 1975
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1976</i>	35 of 1976	9 Jun 1976	3 Sep 1976 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 3 Sep 1976 p. 3271)
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act (No. 2) 1976</i> <sup>10</sup>	62 of 1976	16 Sep 1976	16 Sep 1976
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act (No. 3) 1976</i>	133 of 1976	9 Dec 1976	9 Dec 1976

Short title	Number and year	Assent	Commencement
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1977</i>	38 of 1977	7 Nov 1977	7 Nov 1977
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act (No. 3) 1977</i>	71 of 1977	28 Nov 1977	28 Nov 1977
<b>Reprint of the Criminal Code Act Compilation Act 1913 approved 8 Dec 1978</b> (includes amendments listed above)			
<i>Acts Amendment (Master, Supreme Court) Act 1979 Pt. XVIII</i>	67 of 1979	21 Nov 1979	11 Feb 1980 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 8 Feb 1980 p. 383)
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1979</i>	68 of 1979	21 Nov 1979	21 Nov 1979
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act (No. 2) 1979</i>	107 of 1979	17 Dec 1979	17 Dec 1979
<i>Acts Amendment (Strict Security Life Imprisonment) Act 1980 Pt. I</i>	96 of 1980	9 Dec 1980	9 Dec 1980
<i>Acts Amendment (Lotto) Act 1981 Pt. II</i>	103 of 1981	2 Dec 1981	18 Dec 1981 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 18 Dec 1981 p. 5163)
<i>Acts Amendment (Prisons) Act 1981 Pt. I</i>	116 of 1981	14 Dec 1981	1 Aug 1982 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 23 Jul 1982 p. 2841)
<i>Acts Amendment (Jurisdiction of Courts) Act 1981 Pt. I</i>	118 of 1981	14 Dec 1981	1 Feb 1982 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 22 Jan 1982 p. 175)
<i>Companies (Consequential Amendments) Act 1982 s. 28</i>	10 of 1982	14 May 1982	1 Jul 1982 (see s. 2(1) and <i>Gazette</i> 25 Jun 1982 p. 2079)
<i>Acts Amendment (Criminal Penalties and Procedure) Act 1982 Pt. II</i>	20 of 1982	27 May 1982	27 May 1982
<i>Acts Amendment (Bail) Act 1982 Pt. III</i>	87 of 1982	17 Nov 1982	6 Feb 1989 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 27 Jan 1989 p. 263)
<i>Acts Amendment (Betting and Gaming) Act 1982 Pt. III</i>	108 of 1982	7 Dec 1982	31 Dec 1982 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 31 Dec 1982 p. 4968)
<i>Acts Amendment (Trade Promotion Lotteries) Act 1983 Pt. II</i>	21 of 1983	22 Nov 1983	22 Nov 1983
<b>Reprint of the Criminal Code Act Compilation Act 1913 approved 13 Dec 1983</b> (includes amendments listed above except those in the <i>Acts Amendment (Bail) Act 1982</i> )			

Short title	Number and year	Assent	Commencement
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1983</i>	77 of 1983	22 Dec 1983	22 Dec 1983
<i>Reprints Act 1984 s. 9(2)</i>	13 of 1984	31 May 1984	1 Feb 1985 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 11 Jan 1985 p. 175)
<i>Acts Amendment (Abolition of Capital Punishment) Act 1984 Pt. I</i>	52 of 1984	5 Sep 1984	3 Oct 1984
<i>Acts Amendment (Department for Community Services) Act 1984 Pt. XI</i>	121 of 1984	19 Dec 1984	1 Jan 1985 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 28 Dec 1984 p. 4197)
<i>Artificial Conception Act 1985 s. 8</i>	14 of 1985	12 Apr 1985	1 Jul 1985 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 28 Jun 1985 p. 2291)
<i>Acts Amendment (Sexual Assaults) Act 1985 Pt. II</i>	74 of 1985	20 Nov 1985	1 Apr 1986 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 28 Feb 1986 p. 605)
<i>Criminal Law Amendment Act 1985 Pt. II</i>	119 of 1985	17 Dec 1985	1 Sep 1986 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 8 Aug 1986 p. 2815)
<i>Criminal Law Amendment Act 1986 Pt. II</i> <sup>11</sup>	89 of 1986	10 Dec 1986	s. 3-9: 14 Mar 1988 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 11 Mar 1988 p. 781); s. 11 and 12: 1 Jan 1989 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 2 Dec 1988 p. 4781)
<i>Acts Amendment (Corrective Services) Act 1987 Pt. V</i>	47 of 1987	3 Oct 1987	11 Dec 1987 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 11 Dec 1987 p. 4363)
<i>Acts Amendment and Repeal (Gaming) Act 1987 Pt. IX</i>	74 of 1987	26 Nov 1987	2 May 1988 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 29 Apr 1988 p. 1292)
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act (No. 2) 1987</i> <sup>12</sup>	106 of 1987	16 Dec 1987	s. 1 and 2: 16 Dec 1987; Act other than s. 1 and 2: 14 Mar 1988 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 11 Mar 1988 p. 781)
<i>Acts Amendment (Imprisonment and Parole) Act 1987 Pt. IV</i>	129 of 1987	21 Jan 1988	15 Jun 1988 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 20 May 1988 p. 1664)
<i>Criminal Law Amendment Act 1988 Pt. 2 (s. 3-33)</i> <sup>13</sup>	70 of 1988	15 Dec 1988	s. 3, 32 and 33: 15 Dec 1988 (see s. 2(3)); Pt. 2 other than s. 3, 32 and 33: 1 Feb 1989 (see s. 2(1) and <i>Gazette</i> 20 Jan 1989 p. 110)

Short title	Number and year	Assent	Commencement
<i>Acts Amendment (Children's Court) Act 1988 Pt. 4</i>	49 of 1988	22 Dec 1988	1 Dec 1989 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 24 Nov 1989 p. 4327)
<i>Law Reform (Decriminalization of Sodomy) Act 1989 Pt. 1</i>	32 of 1989	19 Dec 1989	23 Mar 1990 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 23 Mar 1990 p. 1469)
<i>Criminal Code Amendment (Racist harassment and incitement to racial hatred) Act 1990</i>	33 of 1990	9 Oct 1990	6 Nov 1990
<i>Criminal Law Amendment Act 1990 Pt. 2</i>	101 of 1990	20 Dec 1990	s. 51: 20 Dec 1990 (see s. 2(2)); Pt. 2 other than s. 51: 14 Feb 1991 (see s. 2(1))
<b>Reprint of the Criminal Code Act Compilation Act 1913 as at 31 May 1991</b> (includes amendments listed above)			
<i>Criminal Law Amendment Act 1991</i> <sup>14</sup>	37 of 1991	12 Dec 1991	Act other than s. 4 and 7 and Pt. 4-5: 12 Dec 1991 (see s. 2(1)); s. 4 and 7 and Pt. 4-5: 10 Feb 1992 (see s. 2(2) and <i>Gazette</i> 31 Jan 1992 p. 477)
<i>Acts Amendment (Evidence) Act 1991 Pt. 3</i> <sup>15</sup>	48 of 1991	17 Dec 1991	31 Mar 1992 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 24 Mar 1992 p. 1317)
<i>Criminal Law Amendment Act 1992 Pt. 2</i>	1 of 1992	7 Feb 1992	9 Mar 1992 (see s. 2)
<i>Acts Amendment (Confiscation of Criminal Profits) Act 1992 Pt. 3</i>	15 of 1992	16 Jun 1992	16 Jun 1992 (see s. 2)
<i>Acts Amendment (Sexual Offences) Act 1992 Pt. 2</i> <sup>16</sup>	14 of 1992	17 Jun 1992	1 Aug 1992 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 28 Jul 1992 p. 3671)
<i>Criminal Law Amendment Act (No. 2) 1992</i>	51 of 1992	9 Dec 1992	6 Jan 1993
<i>Acts Amendment (Jurisdiction and Criminal Procedure) Act 1992 Pt. 2</i>	53 of 1992	9 Dec 1992	s. 3, 4, 6 and 7: 1 Mar 1993 (see s. 2(1) and <i>Gazette</i> 26 Jan 1993 p. 823); s. 5: 4 Nov 1996 (see s. 2(1) and <i>Gazette</i> 25 Oct 1996 p. 5631)
<i>Acts Amendment (Ministry of Justice) Act 1993 Pt. 6</i> <sup>17</sup>	31 of 1993	15 Dec 1993	1 Jul 1993 (see s. 2)



Short title	Number and year	Assent	Commencement
<b>Reprint of the <i>Criminal Code Act Compilation Act 1913</i> as at 17 Dec 1993</b> (includes amendments listed above except those in the <i>Acts Amendment (Jurisdiction and Criminal Procedure) Act 1992</i> s. 5)			
<i>Acts Amendment (Public Sector Management) Act 1994</i> s. 10	32 of 1994	29 Jun 1994	1 Oct 1994 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 30 Sep 1994 p. 4948)
<i>Statutes (Repeals and Minor Amendments) Act 1994</i> s. 4	73 of 1994	9 Dec 1994	9 Dec 1994 (see s. 2)
<i>Criminal Law Amendment Act 1994</i> Pt. 2-4	82 of 1994	23 Dec 1994	20 Jan 1995 (see s. 2(2))
<i>Acts Amendment (Fines, Penalties and Infringement Notices) Act 1994</i> Pt. 5	92 of 1994	23 Dec 1994	1 Jan 1995 (see s. 2(1) and <i>Gazette</i> 30 Dec 1994 p. 7211)
<i>Sentencing (Consequential Provisions) Act 1995</i> Pt. 19, 20 and s. 147 <sup>18</sup>	78 of 1995	16 Jan 1996	4 Nov 1996 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 25 Oct 1996 p. 5632)
<i>Local Government (Consequential Amendments) Act 1996</i> s. 4	14 of 1996	28 Jun 1996	1 Jul 1996 (see s. 2)
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1996</i>	34 of 1996	27 Sep 1996	27 Sep 1996 (see s. 2)
<i>Criminal Law Amendment Act 1996</i> Pt. 2 <sup>3,4</sup>	36 of 1996	10 Oct 1996	10 Oct 1996 (see s. 2)
<i>Censorship Act 1996</i> s. 152(1) and (2)	40 of 1996	10 Oct 1996	5 Nov 1996 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 5 Nov 1996 p. 5845)
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act (No. 2) 1996</i> <sup>5</sup>	60 of 1996	11 Nov 1996	s. 1 and 2: 11 Nov 1996; Act other than s. 1 and 2: 14 Nov 1996 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 13 Nov 1996 p. 6439)
<i>Mental Health (Consequential Provisions) Act 1996</i> Pt. 4 <sup>19</sup>	69 of 1996	13 Nov 1996	13 Nov 1997 (see s. 2)
<b>Reprint of the <i>Criminal Code Act Compilation Act 1913</i> as at 21 Apr 1997</b> (includes amendments listed above except those in the <i>Mental Health (Consequential Provisions) Act 1996</i> )			
<i>Restraining Orders Act 1997</i> s. 83	19 of 1997	28 Aug 1997	15 Sep 1997 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 12 Sep 1997 p. 5149)

Short title	Number and year	Assent	Commencement
<i>Sunday Observance Laws Amendment and Repeal Act 1997 s. 5</i>	49 of 1997	10 Dec 1997	10 Dec 1997 (see s. 2)
<i>Statutes (Repeals and Minor Amendments) Act 1997 s. 45</i>	57 of 1997	15 Dec 1997	15 Dec 1997 (see s. 2(1))
<i>Acts Amendment (Abortion) Act 1998 Pt. 2</i>	15 of 1998	26 May 1998	26 May 1998 (see s. 2)
<i>Criminal Law Amendment Act (No. 2) 1998 Pt. 2</i>	29 of 1998	6 Jul 1998	3 Aug 1998
<i>Criminal Law Amendment Act (No. 1) 1998 Pt. 2</i>	38 of 1998	25 Sep 1998	23 Oct 1998
<i>Acts Repeal and Amendment (Births, Deaths and Marriages Registration) Act 1998 s. 10</i>	40 of 1998	30 Oct 1998	14 Apr 1999 (see s. 2 and Gazette 9 Apr 1999 p. 1433)
<i>Acts Amendment (Video and Audio Links) Act 1998 Pt. 2</i>	48 of 1998	19 Nov 1998	18 Jan 1999 (see s. 2 and Gazette 15 Jan 1999 p. 109)
<i>Acts Amendment (Criminal Procedure) Act 1999 Pt. 2</i>	10 of 1999	5 May 1999	1 Oct 1999 (see s. 2 and Gazette 17 Sep 1999 p. 4557)
<b>Reprint of the Criminal Code Act Compilation Act 1913 as at 2 Oct 1999</b> (includes amendments listed above)			
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 1999</i>	35 of 1999	18 Oct 1999	15 Nov 1999
<i>Prisons Amendment Act 1999 s. 20</i>	43 of 1999	8 Dec 1999	18 Dec 1999 (see s. 2(2) and Gazette 17 Dec 1999 p. 6175)
<i>Court Security and Custodial Services (Consequential Provisions) Act 1999 Pt. 5</i>	47 of 1999	8 Dec 1999	18 Dec 1999 (see s. 2 and Gazette 17 Dec 1999 p. 6175-6)
<i>Prostitution Act 2000 s. 64</i>	17 of 2000	22 Jun 2000	29 Jul 2000 (see s. 2 and Gazette 28 Jul 2000 p. 3987)
<i>Criminal Code Amendment (Home Invasion) Act 2000</i>	45 of 2000	17 Nov 2000	17 Nov 2000 (see s. 2)
<i>Acts Amendment (Evidence) Act 2000 Pt. 5</i>	71 of 2000	6 Dec 2000	3 Jan 2001
<b>Reprint of the Criminal Code Act Compilation Act 1913 as at 9 Feb 2001</b> (includes amendments listed above)			

Short title	Number and year	Assent	Commencement
<i>Criminal Law Amendment Act 2001</i> s. 2-9 and 11	23 of 2001	26 Nov 2001	24 Dec 2001
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 2001</i>	34 of 2001	7 Jan 2002	7 Jan 2002 (see s. 2)
<i>Acts Amendment (Lesbian and Gay Law Reform) Act 2002</i> Pt. 7	3 of 2002	17 Apr 2002	21 Sep 2002 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 20 Sep 2002 p. 4693)
<i>Criminal Investigation (Identifying People) Act 2002</i> s. 96	6 of 2002	4 Jun 2002	20 Nov 2002 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 19 Nov 2002 p. 5505)
<i>Criminal Code Amendment (Corruption Penalties) Act 2002</i>	8 of 2002	28 Jun 2002	28 Jun 2002 (see s. 2)
<i>Criminal Law (Procedure) Amendment Act 2002</i> Pt. 3	27 of 2002	25 Sep 2002	27 Sep 2002 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 27 Sep 2002 p. 4875)
<b>Reprint 10<sup>2</sup>: The Criminal Code Act Compilation Act 1913 as at 7 Feb 2003</b> (includes amendments listed above)			
<i>Juries Amendment Act 2003</i> s. 24	25 of 2003	16 May 2003	18 Jun 2003 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 17 Jun 2003 p. 2201)
<i>Acts Amendment (Equality of Status) Act 2003</i> Pt. 12 and s. 118	28 of 2003	22 May 2003	1 Jul 2003 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 30 Jun 2003 p. 2579)
<i>Censorship Amendment Act 2003</i> s. 42	30 of 2003	26 May 2003	1 Jul 2003 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 27 Jun 2003 p. 2383)
<i>Corruption and Crime Commission Act 2003</i> s. 62 <sup>20</sup>	48 of 2003	3 Jul 2003	1 Jan 2004 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 30 Dec 2003 p. 5723)
<i>Sentencing Legislation Amendment and Repeal Act 2003</i> s. 51	50 of 2003	9 Jul 2003	15 May 2004 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 14 May 2004 p. 1445)
<i>Acts Amendment and Repeal (Courts and Legal Practice) Act 2003</i> s. 26, 89, 123	65 of 2003	4 Dec 2003	1 Jan 2004 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 30 Dec 2003 p. 5722)
<i>Statutes (Repeals and Minor Amendments) Act 2003</i> s. 150(2)	74 of 2003	15 Dec 2003	15 Dec 2003 (see s. 2)
<i>Corruption and Crime Commission Amendment and Repeal Act 2003</i> s. 74(2)	78 of 2003	22 Dec 2003	7 Jul 2004 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 6 Jul 2004 p. 2697)

Short title	Number and year	Assent	Commencement
<i>Criminal Code Amendment Act 2004</i>	4 of 2004	23 Apr 2004	21 May 2004 (see s. 2)
<b>Reprint 11<sup>2</sup>: The Criminal Code Act Compilation Act 1913 as at 3 Sep 2004</b> (includes amendments listed above)			
<i>Criminal Law Amendment (Criminal Property) Act 2004 Pt. 2</i>	26 of 2004	7 Oct 2004	7 Oct 2004 (see s. 2(1))
<i>Acts Amendment (Family and Domestic Violence) Act 2004 Pt. 4</i>	38 of 2004	9 Nov 2004	1 Dec 2004 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 26 Nov 2004 p. 5309)
<i>Acts Amendment (Court of Appeal) Act 2004 s. 30</i>	45 of 2004	9 Nov 2004	1 Feb 2005 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 14 Jan 2005 p. 163)
<i>Criminal Law Amendment (Sexual Assault and Other Matters) Act 2004 Pt. 2</i>	46 of 2004	9 Nov 2004	1 Jan 2005 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 31 Dec 2004 p. 7130)
<i>Courts Legislation Amendment and Repeal Act 2004 Pt. 9</i>	59 of 2004	23 Nov 2004	1 May 2005 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 31 Dec 2004 p. 7128)
<i>Criminal Law Amendment (Simple Offences) Act 2004 Pt. 2<sup>21, 22</sup></i>	70 of 2004 (as amended by No. 24 of 2005 s. 63; No. 2 of 2008 s. 76(2))	8 Dec 2004	Pt. 2 other than s. 37 and 39: 31 May 2005 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 14 Jan 2005 p. 163)
<i>Criminal Code Amendment (Racial Vilification) Act 2004<sup>23</sup></i>	80 of 2004 (as amended by No. 2 of 2008 s. 6(2), 7(2) and 8(2))	8 Dec 2004	8 Dec 2004 (see s. 2)
<i>Criminal Procedure and Appeals (Consequential and Other Provisions) Act 2004 Pt. 5, s. 80 and 82<sup>24, 25</sup></i>	84 of 2004 (as amended by No. 2 of 2008 s. 78(7))	16 Dec 2004	2 May 2005 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 31 Dec 2004 p. 7129 (correction in <i>Gazette</i> 7 Jan 2005 p. 53))
<b>Reprint 12<sup>2</sup>: The Criminal Code Act Compilation Act 1913 as at 1 Jun 2005</b> (includes amendments listed above)			
<i>Oaths, Affidavits and Statutory Declarations (Consequential Provisions) Act 2005 Pt. 11</i>	24 of 2005	2 Dec 2005	1 Jan 2006 (see s. 2(1) and <i>Gazette</i> 23 Dec 2005 p. 6244)
<i>Defamation Act 2005 s. 47</i>	44 of 2005	19 Dec 2005	1 Jan 2006 (see s. 2)

Short title	Number and year	Assent	Commencement
<i>Criminal Code Amendment (Cyber Predators) Act 2006</i> s. 3-6	3 of 2006	30 Mar 2006	s. 3-5: 30 Mar 2006 (see s. 2(1)); s. 6: 7 Apr 2006 (see s. 2(2) and <i>Gazette</i> 7 Apr 2006 p. 1489)
<i>Censorship Amendment Act 2006</i> s. 4(2)	10 of 2006	8 May 2006	10 Jun 2006 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 9 Jun 2006 p. 2029)
<i>Nurses and Midwives Act 2006</i> s. 114 <sup>26</sup>	50 of 2006	6 Oct 2006	19 Sep 2007 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 18 Sep 2007 p. 4711)
<i>Criminal Investigation (Consequential Provisions) Act 2006</i> Pt. 5 <sup>27</sup>	59 of 2006	16 Nov 2006	1 Jul 2007 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 22 Jun 2007 p. 2838)
<i>Liquor and Gaming Legislation Amendment Act 2006</i> s. 114	73 of 2006	13 Dec 2006	7 May 2007 (see s. 2(2) and <i>Gazette</i> 1 May 2007 p. 1893)
<i>Criminal Code Amendment (Drink and Food Spiking) Act 2007</i>	31 of 2007	21 Dec 2007	s. 1 and 2: 21 Dec 2007 (see s. 2(a)); Act other than s. 1 and 2: 22 Dec 2007 (see s. 2(b))
<b>Reprint 13<sup>2</sup>: The Criminal Code Act Compilation Act 1913 as at 18 Jan 2008</b> (includes amendments listed above)			
<i>Criminal Law and Evidence Amendment Act 2008</i> Pt. 2	2 of 2008	12 Mar 2008	27 Apr 2008 (see s. 2 and <i>Gazette</i> 24 Apr 2008 p. 1559)
<i>Acts Amendment (Justice) Act 2008</i> s. 129	5 of 2008	31 Mar 2008	30 Sep 2008 (see s. 2(d) and <i>Gazette</i> 11 Jul 2008 p. 3253)
<i>Criminal Law Amendment (Homicide) Act 2008</i> Pt. 2 and s. 27	29 of 2008	27 Jun 2008	1 Aug 2008 (see s. 2(d) and <i>Gazette</i> 22 Jul 2008 p. 3353)
<b>Reprint 14<sup>2</sup>: The Criminal Code Act Compilation Act 1913 as at 3 Oct 2008</b> (includes amendments listed above)			

<sup>1a</sup> On the date as at which this reprint was prepared, provisions referred to in the following table had not come into operation and were therefore not included in compiling the reprint. For the text of the provisions see the endnotes referred to in the table.

### Provisions that have not come into operation

Short title	Number and year	Assent	Commencement
<i>Prostitution Amendment Act 2008</i> s. 30 <sup>28</sup>	13 of 2008	14 Apr 2008	To be proclaimed (see s. 2(b))
<i>Acts Amendment (Consent to Medical Treatment) Act 2008</i> Pt. 4 <sup>29</sup>	25 of 2008	19 Jun 2008	To be proclaimed (see s. 2)

- <sup>2</sup> Reprints before Reprint 10 were not numbered. Reprint 10 and subsequent reprints have been numbered consecutively. However, when Reprints 10 to 14 were prepared they were out by one number.
- <sup>3</sup> The *Criminal Law Amendment Act 1996* s. 5(2) is a transitional provision.
- <sup>4</sup> The *Criminal Law Amendment Act 1996* s. 6(2) is a transitional provision.
- <sup>5</sup> The *Criminal Code Amendment Act (No. 2) 1996* s. 4(3) is a transitional provision.
- <sup>6</sup> The *Criminal Code* is the Schedule to the *Criminal Code Act 1913* which is Appendix B to the *Criminal Code Act Compilation Act 1913*.
- <sup>7</sup> The *Limitation Act 1935* s. 48A and the Second Schedule were inserted by No. 73 of 1954 s. 8.
- <sup>8</sup> The *Criminal Code Amendment Act 1962* s. 8 was repealed by No. 63 of 1963 s. 17.
- <sup>9</sup> The *Metric Conversion Act 1972* Second Schedule was inserted by the *Metric Conversion Act Amendment Act 1973*.
- <sup>10</sup> The *Criminal Code Amendment Act (No. 2) 1976* s. 3 is a validation provision.
- <sup>11</sup> The *Criminal Law Amendment Act 1986* s. 10 was repealed by No. 106 of 1987 s. 14(7).
- <sup>12</sup> The *Criminal Code Amendment Act (No. 2) 1987* s. 25 is a savings provision.
- <sup>13</sup> The *Criminal Law Amendment Act 1988* s. 50 deletes Schedule 2 item 8 of the *Acts Amendment (Public Service) Act 1987* which had purported to amend *The Criminal Code* s. 384(1). Item 8 was ineffective and never took effect.
- <sup>14</sup> The *Criminal Law Amendment Act 1991* s. 6(3) and (4) are savings provisions.
- <sup>15</sup> The *Acts Amendment (Evidence) Act 1991* s. 3 is a transitional provision.
- <sup>16</sup> The *Acts Amendment (Sexual Offences) Act 1992* s. 6(7) and Sch. 1 are transitional and savings provisions.
- <sup>17</sup> The *Acts Amendment (Ministry of Justice) Act 1993* s. 68 and 69 are savings and transitional provisions respectively.
- <sup>18</sup> The *Sentencing (Consequential Provisions) Act 1995* s. 27 is a transitional provision.

- <sup>19</sup> The *Mental Health (Consequential Provisions) Act 1996* s. 20 is a transitional provision.
- <sup>20</sup> The *Corruption and Crime Commission Act 2003* Sch. 3 was renumbered as Sch. 4 by the *Corruption and Crime Commission Amendment and Repeal Act 2003* s. 35(12) and the reference to it in s. 62 was amended by the *Corruption and Crime Commission Amendment and Repeal Act 2003* s. 35(13).
- <sup>21</sup> The *Criminal Law Amendment (Simple Offences) Act 2004* s. 37 was repealed by the *Criminal Law and Evidence Amendment Act 2008* s. 76(2).
- <sup>22</sup> The amendment in the *Criminal Law Amendment (Simple Offences) Act 2004* s. 35(4) to *The Criminal Code* s. 635A(5) is not included because s. 635A was repealed by the *Criminal Procedure and Appeals (Consequential and Other Provisions) Act 2004* s. 24 before s. 35(4) commenced.
- <sup>23</sup> The amendments in the *Criminal Code Amendment (Racial Vilification) Act 2004* s. 7-9 were repealed by the *Criminal Law and Evidence Amendment Act 2008* s. 6(2), 7(2) and 8(2).
- <sup>24</sup> The amendment in the *Criminal Procedure and Appeals (Consequential and Other Provisions) Act 2004* s. 82 to *The Criminal Code* s. 5(11) is not included because s. 5(11) was amended by the *Courts Legislation Amendment and Repeal Act 2004* s. 80 before s. 82 commenced.
- <sup>25</sup> The amendment in the *Criminal Procedure and Appeals (Consequential and Other Provisions) Act 2004* Sch. 2 cl. 36 to amend s. 133A was deleted by the *Criminal Law and Evidence Amendment Act 2008* s. 78(7).
- <sup>26</sup> The amendment in the *Nurses and Midwives Act 2006* s. 114 is not included because the section it sought to amend had been repealed by the *Criminal Investigation (Consequential Provisions) Act 2006* s. 22 before the amendment purported to come into operation.
- <sup>27</sup> The *Criminal Investigation (Consequential Provisions) Act 2006* Pt. 5 Div. 2 reads as follows:
- “

## **Division 2 — Transitional provisions**

### **29. Search warrants and related matters**

- (1) In this section —  
“**repeal day**” means the day on which section 27 comes into operation.
- (2) This section does not limit the operation of the *Interpretation Act 1984* Part V.
- (3) If immediately before repeal day a warrant issued under *The Criminal Code* section 711 is in force but not executed, then, subject to the terms of the warrant, the warrant may be executed on or after repeal day and, if any thing is seized under it —

- (a) despite section 711 and the warrant, the thing must not be taken before a justice to be dealt with according to law; and
  - (b) the *Criminal and Found Property Disposal Act 2006* applies to and in respect of the thing.
- (4) If immediately before repeal day a warrant issued under *The Criminal Code* section 716 is in force but not executed, then, subject to the terms of the warrant, the warrant may be executed on or after repeal day and, if any person is found under it, then, despite section 716 and the warrant, the person must be released unless another written law provides to the contrary.
- (5) If immediately before repeal day a person is in possession of any thing seized or taken under *The Criminal Code*, then on repeal day, subject to any order previously made in respect of the thing under *The Criminal Code* section 714, the thing is to be taken to be seized property for the purposes of the *Criminal and Found Property Disposal Act 2006* and that Act applies to and in respect of it accordingly.
- (6) If immediately before repeal day proceedings under *The Criminal Code* section 714A in respect of any property are pending in the Magistrates Court, then section 714A operates in respect of the property on and after repeal day despite its repeal on repeal day.

”.

<sup>28</sup> On the date as at which this reprint was prepared, the *Prostitution Amendment Act 2008* s. 30 had not come into operation. It reads as follows:

“

**30.        *The Criminal Code* amended**

- (1) The amendments in this section are to *The Criminal Code*.
- (2) Section 190 is repealed.
- (3) Section 191 is repealed.
- (4) Section 557K(1) paragraph (h) of the definition of “child sex offender” is amended by deleting “*Prostitution Act 2000*” and inserting instead —

“ *Sexual Services Act 2000* ”.

”.

<sup>29</sup> On the date as at which this reprint was prepared, the *Acts Amendment (Consent to Medical Treatment) Act 2008* Pt. 4 had not come into operation. It reads as follows:



“

**Part 4 — *The Criminal Code* amended**

**17. The Act amended**

The amendments in this Part are to *The Criminal Code*.

**18. Section 259 amended**

Section 259 is amended as follows:

- (a) by inserting before “A person” the subsection designation “(1)”;  
(b) by deleting “treatment —” and inserting instead —  
“ treatment (including palliative care) — ”;  
(c) at the end of the section by inserting —

“

- (2) A person is not criminally responsible for not administering or ceasing to administer, in good faith and with reasonable care and skill, surgical or medical treatment (including palliative care) if not administering or ceasing to administer the treatment is reasonable, having regard to the patient’s state at the time and to all the circumstances of the case.

”

**19. Section 265 amended**

Section 265 is amended by inserting after “treatment” —  
“ (including palliative care) ”.

**20. Section 275 amended**

Section 275 is amended by deleting “treatment, and” and inserting instead —  
“ treatment (including palliative care), and ”.

”

## Defined Terms

---

### Defined Terms

*[This is a list of terms defined and the provisions where they are defined.  
The list is not part of the law.]*

Defined Term	Provision(s)
accessory after the fact.....	10
accused.....	5(1)(b), 10G(2), 10H(2)
advice given .....	546(12)
agent.....	546(1)
aid .....	148(1)
aircraft.....	1(1)
alternative offence.....	10B
amendment Act .....	Sch. 1 cl. 1
animal.....	370
animosity towards .....	76
applies force .....	222
assault.....	1(1), 222
associated place.....	244(6)
attempts to commit offences .....	4
Attorney General.....	1(1)
behave in a disorderly manner .....	74A(1)
belief .....	171(1)
bodily harm .....	1(1)
bribe .....	1(1)
bulletproof clothing.....	557I(1)
carnal connection .....	6
carnal knowledge .....	6
charge.....	5(1)(b)
child .....	1(1), 306(1), 320(1), 321(1), 322(1), 331A, 557K(1)
child sex offender.....	557K(1)
circumstances of aggravation .....	221(1), 319(1), 338D(1), 391, 400(1)
circumstances of racial aggravation .....	80I
clerk .....	1(1)
commencement .....	Sch. 1 cl. 1
Commissioner .....	557I(1)
company.....	1(1)
compound.....	136(1)
computer generated image .....	204B(1)
computer system .....	440A(1)
conducting a business.....	331C(1)
consent .....	319(2)(a)
consort.....	557J(1), 557K(1)
contract.....	546(7)
conveyance.....	1(1), 284(1), 390A(1)

**Defined Terms**

court .....	5(1)(b)
court of summary jurisdiction .....	1(1)
criminal responsibility.....	1(1)
criminally responsible .....	1(1)
damage .....	1(1)
dangerous goods.....	294A(3)
dangerous thing .....	305(1)
de facto child.....	329(1)
deals with .....	319(1), 563B(5)
deceptive material .....	99(1)
declared drug trafficker .....	557J(1)
defamatory .....	345(7)
destroy.....	1(1)
detriment .....	97(1)
disclosure .....	81(1)
display .....	76
distribute .....	76
District Court .....	1(1)
drive .....	284(1)
dwelling .....	1(1)
election.....	93
elector.....	93
electoral conduct .....	93
electoral material.....	98(1)
electoral officer .....	93
electronic communication .....	204B(1)
enclosed land.....	70B(1)
explosive substance.....	1(1), 455, 557(2)
family and domestic relationship .....	221(2)
female genital mutilation .....	306(1)
forge .....	1(1)
government contractor .....	81(1)
grievous bodily harm .....	1(1)
harass .....	76
harm .....	305A(1)
harmful act .....	248(1)
holder of a judicial office .....	121
home invader.....	244(2)
impair .....	305A(1)
in relation to his principal's affairs or business.....	546(11)
incapable person.....	331A
incites .....	1(1)
indecent act .....	319(1)
indecent matter.....	204B(1)
indictment .....	1(1)

**Defined Terms**

---

information.....	81(1)
intimidate .....	338D(1)
intoxicant .....	206(1)
intoxicating substance .....	305A(1)
judicial proceeding .....	120
kill .....	270
liable.....	1(1)
lineal relative.....	329(1)
material .....	204A(1)
medical practitioner .....	199(4)
member .....	76
member of the crew .....	1(1)
mental illness .....	1(1)
mental impairment .....	1(1)
money.....	1(1)
mortgaged goods .....	389
motor vehicle .....	1(1)
night .....	1(1)
night-time .....	1(1)
obstruct.....	172(1)
obtains .....	1(1)
offence .....	2, 244(6), 563A(3), 563B(5)
offence A.....	10B(1) and (2)
offender .....	446(1)
offensive material.....	204A(1)
official information .....	81(1)
owner .....	1(1), 70B(1)
password .....	440A(1)
periodical .....	343A(2)
person.....	1(1)
person employed in the Public Service .....	1(1)
person having business relations with the principal .....	546(10)
person in authority .....	70A(1)
picture .....	204B(1)
place.....	244(6), 254(1), 400(1)
police officer .....	70A(1)
possession .....	1(1)
prescribed offence .....	321A(1)
principal .....	546(2)
principal offence 10D, 10E, 10F, 10G(1) and (2), 10H(1) and (2), 552(1), 553(1), .....	562(1), 558(1)
print.....	98(1), 99(1)
prison .....	145(1)
proceeds .....	563A(3)
prohibited conduct .....	187(1)

**Defined Terms**

property .....	1(1), 371(7), 414
provider .....	305A(3)
provocation .....	245
public officer .....	1(1), 84
public place .....	1(1)
public property .....	446(1)
public servant .....	81(1)
publish .....	76, 98(1), 99(1), 345(7)
pursue .....	338D(1)
racial group .....	76
railway .....	1(1)
receives .....	1(1)
record .....	1(1)
registered brand .....	1(1)
registered mark .....	1(1)
relevant period .....	99(1)
restricted-access computer system .....	440A(1)
reward .....	96(1)
riot .....	62
riotously assembled .....	62
sedition enterprises .....	46
sedition intention .....	44
sedition words .....	46
sedition writing .....	46
serious disease .....	1(1)
servant .....	1(1)
set .....	305(1)
sexual act .....	321A(1)
sexual service .....	331A
ship .....	1(1)
solicit any valuable consideration .....	546(9)
special property .....	371(2)
steal .....	371
summarily .....	1(1)
summary conviction .....	1(1)
summary conviction penalty .....	5
the occupant .....	244(1), 254(2)
thing sent by post .....	1(1)
threat .....	332(4), 338
to indecently record .....	319(1)
to sexually penetrate .....	319(1)
transaction .....	563A(3)
trespass .....	70A(1)
trustee .....	546(3)
unamended Code .....	Sch. 1 cl. 2(1)

**Defined Terms**

---

unauthorised disclosure .....	81(1)
unlawful assembly .....	62
use .....	390A(1), 440A(1)
used in connection with an offence .....	563B(5)
utter .....	1(1)
valuable consideration.....	546, (4), (5) and (6)
valuable consideration solicited .....	546(9)
valuable security .....	1(1)
vehicle .....	1(1)
vessel.....	1(1)
victim .....	204B(1), 331D(1)(a) and (2)(a), 345(1)
volatile substance .....	206(1)
wilfully destroy or damage .....	443
writing .....	397
written or pictorial material.....	76

## Index

References are to sections of *The Criminal Code* unless the following are mentioned:

*Criminal Code Act Compilation Act 1913* (“CompAct”)

*Criminal Code Act 1913* (“CCAct”)

### A

Subject	Section
Abduction of child under 16 .....	343
Abortion, performing, attempting to perform, act with intent to procure .....	199
Abuse of office—	
administering oath without authority .....	86
exercising jurisdiction when interested .....	139(2)
generally .....	82, 83, 85
interfering with political liberty .....	75
by judge .....	121
by justice .....	122
by personating public officer .....	87
by public officer .....	82-85, 122
Accessory after the fact—	
becoming, alternative conviction of .....	10D
defined .....	10
offences generally .....	562-563B
spouse, exception for .....	10
to indictable offence, offence of becoming .....	562
Accessory before the fact See Counselling	
procuring .....	7(d)
Accident, no criminal responsibility for .....	23B
Account—	
agent, giving false to .....	532
falsification or destruction of—	
by director or officer of company .....	419, 420, 548
defence to charge of .....	422
required in evidence .....	132
Accused person, search, arrest, interview, detention of etc. See <i>Criminal Investigation Act 2006</i> ; <i>Criminal Investigation (Identifying People) Act 2002</i>	
Acknowledgment of deed, false .....	512
Acquittal, former See <i>Autrefois acquit</i>	
Act of Parliament See Statute	
Action—	
civil, not affected by prosecution or conviction .....	737
fictitious, bringing on penal statute .....	141
none in respect of Act declared lawful by Code .....	CCAct s 5
saving of, commenced before compiled Act .....	CompAct s 3
saving of right of .....	CCAct s 5
Administration of justice, offences relating to .....	120-143
Advertisement—	
as to reward for return of stolen property .....	138
inserting without authority of court .....	142

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
Affidavit, false statement in.....	169
Affirmation See Oath	
Age—	
belief as to immaterial except where otherwise stated .....	205, 331
immature, how it affects criminal responsibility.....	29
Aged person, duty to provide necessities for .....	262
Agent—	
commission agent included in term “clerk” or “servant” .....	1
corruption of See Secret commission	
funds held under direction by .....	373
ownership of money received by .....	375
pledge or lien by, when not deemed stealing .....	372(2)
funds received by agent for sale.....	374
stealing by.....	372-375, 378(9)
Aggravation See Circumstance of aggravation	
Aiding See Counselling; Arrest	
commission of offence.....	7(c), 187
escape of prisoner .....	145
escapee.....	148
execution of—	
process .....	225, 230, 231
warrant .....	226, 229, 230
police officer, force by, to prevent escape .....	233
punishment for not in arresting offender or preserving the peace .....	176
Secret commissions, in offences in regard to.....	536
self defence, in .....	248
suicide.....	288
Aircraft See also Conveyance	
assaults on crew of.....	318A
carrying dangerous goods .....	294A
commencement and end of flight, interpretation of .....	1(2)
discipline of .....	258
endangering safety of aircraft and passengers .....	451A
piloting causing death or grievous bodily harm .....	284
stealing of .....	378(4a)
unauthorised use of .....	390A
unlawful interference with mechanism of.....	451B
Alcohol See Intoxicant; Intoxication	
Alteration of—	
document, by director .....	548
valuable security, procuring by threat.....	399
Alternative offences, convictions—	
accessory after the fact.....	10D
attempt to commit.....	10D
generally .....	10A-10C
inciting another to commit the offence .....	10D
to—	
charge of attempt .....	10E



Subject	Section
charge of attempting to procure .....	10H
charge of conspiracy .....	10F
charge of procuring .....	10G
joint charge of receiving .....	10I
Animal—	
capable of being stolen .....	370
carnal knowledge of.....	181, 319(4)
confinement, when deemed in state of.....	370
defined .....	370
infected, travelling with .....	460
infectious disease, communicating to .....	459
injuring or killing See “damage” .....	1
killing, with intent to steal skin, etc .....	382, 426
mortgaged, fraudulent disposition of .....	389, 427
dead body of wild .....	372(1)
tame .....	370
unlawfully using, taking .....	429
wild, taking dead body of .....	372(1)
Answer—	
false (see Perjury)	
in examination before Parliament .....	57
in examination before Royal Commission .....	127
to questions at elections .....	106
incriminating in civil or criminal proceedings .....	422, 738
refusal to give before Parliament, etc.....	59(2)
Appeals See <i>Criminal Appeals Act 2004</i>	
Applies force, defined.....	222
Appropriation—	
fraudulent See Stealing	
of electricity etc .....	390, 427
of property, by director or officer .....	419
defence .....	422
Aquaculture—	
destroying organisms being reared by .....	437
taking organisms being reared by .....	436, 437
when aquatic organisms may be stolen.....	370
Aqueduct, interfering with work appertaining to .....	458
Arbitrator, corruption of .....	121
Armed, being—	
circumstance of aggravation, is.....	319, 338D, 390A, 392, 393, 400
in a way that may cause fear .....	68
loaded, discharging to alarm persons in dwelling.....	74(2)
with intent to enter and commit crime .....	407(a)
Arrest See also <i>Criminal Investigation Act 2006</i>	
acts intended to prevent .....	294
aiding .....	225, 226
of wrong person .....	229

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
punishment for not .....	176
assault to prevent .....	317A
lawful, under process or warrant.....	225, 226
making, use of force etc. ....	231
of offender, neglect to aid in .....	176
police officer, by See Police Officer	
process, in execution of .....	225
rescue after, preventing.....	235
resisting .....	172
unlawful, not necessarily provocation for assault .....	245
warrant for .....	226
wrongful .....	229
Arson See Damage, criminal	
Articles of Association, false statement in.....	418
Asportation, in stealing.....	371(6)
Assault See Violence	
aircraft crew .....	318A
bodily harm, occasioning.....	317
causing death, consent immaterial .....	261
common .....	313
defined .....	1, 222
excessive force is .....	260
grievous bodily harm, occasioning See Bodily harm.....	294, 317A
in defence of property against trespasser See Trespasser.....	252-256
in self-defence See Self-defence	
indecent See Indecent assault	
lawful—	
correction of child for .....	257
discipline of ship or aircraft, to maintain .....	258
escape or rescue, to prevent .....	233, 235
repetition of insult, to prevent .....	247
riot, to suppress .....	238-242
sentence, process or warrant, to execute .....	224-231
violence by mentally impaired person, to prevent.....	243
person in charge of train, ferry or passenger vehicle .....	318
provocation for, defence of.....	245, 246
serious.....	318
sexual See Sexual assault	
surgical operation, to perform.....	259
unlawful.....	223
with intent—	
commit a crime, to .....	317A
grievous bodily harm, to do .....	317A
resist or prevent arrest or detention, to.....	317A
Assembly, unlawful See Breach of the Peace; Riot; Unlawful assembly	
Assisting See Aiding	

Subject	Section
Association—	
included in terms “person”, “owner”, etc.....	1
officer, etc, of, immaterial that person converting is.....	376
stealing by officer of.....	376
unlawful—	
defence of compulsion by person who has joined .....	49
oath in connection with, attempt to induce person to take .....	48(3)
oath not to reveal.....	48(1)(f), (g)
oath to join .....	48(1)(d), (2)
oath, to obey order of.....	48(1)(e), (2)
Attainders abolished .....	730
Attachment, removal of property to defeat .....	150
Attempt—	
indictable offence, to commit, offence of .....	552
offence, to commit—	
alternative convictions, on charge of.....	10E
defined .....	4
pervert justice .....	143
procure commission of offence, to—	
alternative convictions, on charge of.....	10H
commission of crime out of Western Australia.....	556
simple offence under Code, to commit, offence of .....	555A
Attorney General—	
defined .....	1
consent of needed for prosecution .....	121, 343A
Auditor of company, false statement by .....	420
Authority—	
abuse of See Abuse of Office	
false information to person in .....	170
interference with, of—	
Governor or Minister .....	54
Parliament .....	55
Parliament of, impairing, respect due to .....	56(2)
proof of See Onus of Proof	
public, offences against .....	169-178
statutory, disobedience to order under .....	178
<i>Autrefois acquit</i> , plea of.....	17
<i>Autrefois convict</i> , plea of.....	17

**B**

Subject	Section
Bail See <i>Bail Act 1982</i>	
<i>Bail Act 1982</i> not affected by Code .....	1(3)
Ballot papers See Elections	
Bank draft included in term “money” .....	1
Bank note, included in term “money” .....	1
Bank or wall of canal, sea, river, etc., interfering with .....	458
Bargaining for office in public service .....	88

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
Beacon, marine—	
interfering with .....	449(3)
with intent to endanger vessel .....	457
Besetting See Stalking	
Bestiality .....	181
Bill of sale, fraudulent removal of goods .....	389, 427
Bird, included in term “animal” .....	370
Birth See also Abortion	
concealment of .....	291
killing child at .....	269, 271
killing child before .....	290
Boat See Ship; Vessel .....	1
Bodily harm—	
assault, occasioning .....	317
death, resulting in .....	274
defined .....	1
grievous—	
acts intended to cause .....	294
assault with intent to do .....	317A
death following infliction of .....	275
defined .....	1
doing .....	297
murder resulting from intention to commit .....	279
setting or not removing dangerous thing likely to cause .....	305
use of force likely to cause—	
to prevent escape .....	233, 235
upon provocation .....	246, 247
in defence of property See Trespasser .....	251-256
negligent omission causing .....	304
robbery by person causing .....	392, 393
threat to commit See Threat .....	338
unlawful act causing .....	304
Book—	
account, of See Account	
company, of, falsifying or destroying .....	419(2), 548
destroying, required in evidence .....	132
falsification of See Account	
refusal to produce, before Parliament .....	59(1)
Boundary mark, removing .....	461
Box, opening locked, with intent to steal .....	378(5)(f)
Boy See Child	
abduction of See Abduction	
belief as to age See Defence of accused	
under 14, deemed incapable of having carnal knowledge .....	29
under 16, permitting carnal connection with on premises .....	186
under 18—	
procuring, to be prostitute etc .....	191
procuring, for carnal connection, by threats, fraud, etc. ....	192

Index

Subject	Section
Brand, registered—	
defined .....	1
using, with criminal intention .....	384, 427
Breach of the peace See also Riot; Unlawful assembly	
generally .....	62-74A
Breaking—	
and entering See Burglary	
dwelling, threats as to .....	74
Bribery—	
defined .....	1
election, in .....	96
holder of judicial office, of .....	121(2)
juror, of .....	123
member of Parliament, of .....	60, 61
prosecution, to prevent or delay .....	136
public officer, of .....	82
witness, of .....	130
Brothel See also Prostitution	
procuring person to become inmate of .....	191
Brother See also Child relative	
insult to, may be provocation .....	245
Bulletproof clothing, possession of .....	557I
Buoy, marine, interfering with .....	457
Burden of proof See Onus of proof	
Burglary—	
defence of dwelling from .....	244
generally .....	400, 401
repeat offender of, defined (“three strikes”) .....	400(3), (4)
repeat offender of, punishment of .....	401(4)-(6)
By-law, construction of .....	CCAct s 3

C

Subject	Section
Canal, interfering with .....	458
Candidate at elections See Elections	
Capable—	
of being killed, defined .....	269
of being stolen, what is .....	370
Capital of Company, concealment by officer on reduction of .....	547
Carcase, killing animal with intent to steal .....	382, 426
Carnal connection—	
animal, of an .....	181
defined .....	6
incapable person, with .....	330
procuring .....	191, 192
relative, with .....	329
Casting away ship .....	449

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
Cattle See also Animal; Brand	
Certificate—	
false—	
procuring confinement of sane person on .....	336
public officer, by .....	85
lending, for personation .....	514
mixing articles bearing, with uncertified articles .....	549
personation of person named in .....	513
Challenge to fight duel.....	72
Charge—	
conspiracy to make false .....	134
fraudulent disposition of goods subject to .....	389, 427
of indictable offence, threatening to make—	
for extortion .....	398
to induce crime.....	398
of offence, compounding or concealing .....	136
Cheque See also Valuable Security	
included in term “money”.....	1
Child See also <i>Young Offenders Act 1994</i> —	
abduction of See Abduction	
birth, killing at .....	269, 271
concealing birth of .....	291
correction by force.....	257
defined .....	1
desertion of .....	344
human being, when it becomes .....	269
illegitimate, taking away, by father.....	343
killing at birth .....	269, 271
killing unborn .....	290
necessaries for .....	262, 344
relative, offences against .....	329
sex offenders, consorting .....	557K
stealing.....	343
article on person of.....	343
publication of report without authority, unlawful .....	343A
unborn—	
killing .....	290
surgical operation upon.....	259
under 10, not criminally responsible .....	29
under 13, sexual offences against .....	204B, 320
under 14, criminal responsibility of .....	29
under 16—	
outside WA, facilitating offences against.....	187
sexual offences against .....	204A, 204B, 321, 321A
under 18, sexual offences against .....	322, 331B-331D

Subject	Section
Children's Court of Western Australia, jurisdiction of not affected by Code .	1(6)
Circumstance of aggravation—	
defined for burglary .....	400
defined for Part V .....	221
defined for sexual assaults .....	319
defined for stalking .....	338D
Circumstances of racial aggravation, defined .....	1, 80I
Civil servant See Officer, public	
Claim of right—	
defence of—	
land or vessel under .....	255
movable property under .....	252
movable property without .....	253
easement, in respect of .....	256
honest, defence of .....	22
obtaining possession of movable property held without .....	253
right of way, in respect of .....	256
Clerk or servant—	
defined .....	1
stealing by .....	378(7), 426
Code—	
application of, to offences—	
partially committed in WA .....	12, 415
procured in WA to be committed out of WA .....	14
procured or counselled out of WA .....	13
application of, to sexual offences committed outside WA .....	187
commencement of operation of .....	CompAct s 1
defined .....	CCAct s 2
establishment of .....	CCAct s 2
provisions of, exclusive .....	CCAct s 4
rules of law, when unaffected by .....	CompAct s 3
repealed Acts, matters originating under to enure .....	CompAct, s 3
saving of remedies .....	CCAct s 5, 737
saving of proceedings instituted before commencement of .....	CompAct s 3
Coercion See Sexual offences	
Commercial sexual services, deceptive recruiting for .....	331D
Commission, secret See Secret commission	
Common—	
law, certain consequences of on conviction, abolished .....	730
law, indictment for offence at, abolished .....	CCAct s 4
purpose, offence committed in prosecution of .....	8
Commonwealth of Australia, statutes of, indictable offence when triable and punishable under .....	CCAct s 4

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
Company—	
defined .....	1
false statement to induce person to become member of .....	420(b)
false statement with intent to defraud member or	
creditor of .....	420(a)
falsification or destruction of books, etc, of .....	419(2), 548
member of, criminal responsibility of .....	34
officer, etc, of—	
Attorney General to consent to prosecution .....	421
concealment by, on reduction of capital .....	547
defence to charge of fraud, etc, against .....	422
false statement by .....	420
false statement by, with intent to affect price of shares .....	421
falsification of books, etc, by .....	419, 548
fraudulently appropriating property .....	419
stealing by .....	376, 378(8)
signing memorandum of association, etc, containing false	
statement .....	418
when included in terms “person”, “owner” .....	1
Compensation—	
criminal injuries for See <i>Criminal Injuries Compensation Act 2003</i>	
false belief, for expenses of investigating .....	171
graffiti, cost of cleaning .....	446
Complaint See Prosecution notice	
Compounding offence .....	136
Compulsion, defence of, in case of unlawful oath .....	49
Computer system, unlawful operation of See also electronic communication	440A
Concealing—	
birth of child .....	291
deed .....	381, 427
documents—	
by director, etc .....	548
evidence of title .....	381, 427
names of creditors on reduction of capital of company .....	547
offence, giving or taking benefit with a view to .....	136
ore in mine .....	385, 386, 427
property—	
fraudulent .....	527
to defeat attachment .....	150
register .....	379
rescued or escaped mentally impaired person .....	149
royalty .....	386, 427
stolen property, aiding in .....	414, 426
will .....	380
Confinement, animal when deemed in state of .....	370



Subject	Section
Consent—	
assault, notwithstanding.....	222, 223
defined for provisions about Sexual assault.....	319(2)
no defence in offences against morality.....	186, 191, 192
Consorting—	
child sex offenders.....	557K
declared drug traffickers.....	557J
Conspiracy—	
alternative convictions, on charge of.....	10F
defence of duress not available to person guilty of.....	32
false accusation, to bring.....	134
generally.....	558-560
indictable offence, to commit.....	558
justice, to defeat.....	135
seditious enterprise, to carry out.....	52(1)
simple offence, to commit.....	560
unlawful purpose, to prosecute, each person liable in case of.....	8
Construction, legal	
reference to repealed Acts.....	CCAct s 3(5)
terms, in statutes, by-laws, etc.....	CCAct s 3
Contempt of Court—	
authority of courts of record to punish for, not limited.....	CCAct s 7
disobedience to order of court.....	178
Contract, public officer interested in.....	84
Contributory of company, falsification of books by.....	548
Conversion, fraudulent See Stealing	
defined.....	371(2)
Conveyance See also Aircraft; Vehicle; Vessel	
defined.....	1
driving of (not motor vehicle) causing death or grievous bodily harm.....	284
unlawful use of—	
motor vehicle.....	371A
other.....	390A
possession of thing to facilitate.....	557F
Conviction—	
alternative See Alternative offences, convictions	
civil remedy, how affected by.....	737
not twice for contempt and offence.....	CCAct s 7
previous See <i>Autrefois convict</i>	
summary See Summary conviction	
Corporation See Company; Local government; Secret commission	
Corpse, see Dead body	
Corrosive fluid, putting anywhere, to do grievous bodily harm See Noxious thing.....	294(6), (7)
Corruption See also Abuse of Office; Bribery; Secret Commission, agents, trustees, etc, of.....	529-546
bargaining for public office.....	88
judicial.....	121

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
jurors, of .....	123
official .....	83
official, not judicial, but relating to offences .....	122
receiving benefit for recovery of property, stolen, etc .....	416
trustees, etc, of .....	529-546
witness, of .....	130
Counselling See also Procuring	
commission of offence .....	7, 9
by person out of Western Australia .....	12, 13
person counselling, is a “principal offender” .....	7
suicide .....	288(2)
Court See also Judge; Supreme Court	
advertisement, inserting, without authority of .....	142
constitution of, before which perjury committed immaterial .....	124
contempt of See Contempt of Court	
disobedience to order of .....	178
obstructing officer executing order of .....	151
of record, power of, to punish for contempt of court .....	CCAct s 7
officer of—	
obstruction of .....	151
refusal by, to perform duty .....	173
Court of summary jurisdiction See also Justice of the Peace	
charge that may be dealt with summarily, procedure on .....	5
defined .....	1
effect of conviction of indictable offence by .....	3
Creditor—	
company of, false statement to defraud .....	420(a)
concealment of name of, on reduction of capital .....	547(1), (2)
concealing or removing property to defraud .....	527
Crime See also Criminal responsibility	
accessory after the fact to See Accessory .....	562
arrest without warrant for See Arrest	
attempt to commit or to procure commission of See Attempt .....	4, 552, 556
compounding .....	136
conspiracy to commit .....	558
person found armed, etc, with intent to commit .....	407
preparation to commit .....	474, 557
prevention of See <i>Criminal Investigation Act 2006</i>	
proceeds of See Proceeds of crime; Property laundering	
term “felony” in statute, by-law, etc, means .....	CCAct s 3(1)
Criminal damage .....	444
Criminal investigation See <i>Criminal Investigation Act 2006</i> ; <i>Criminal Investigation (Identifying People) Act 2002</i>	
Criminal law, application of .....	11-17
Criminal procedure See <i>Criminal Procedure Act 2004</i>	
Criminal responsibility—	
age, immature, how it affects .....	29
arrest of wrong person, in case of .....	229

## Index

Subject	Section
defined .....	1
delusion on some specific matter, how it affects .....	27
emergency, in .....	25
execution of illegal sentence, process, or warrant, in case of .....	227, 228
execution of irregular process, or warrant, in case of .....	230
ignorance of law, how it affects .....	22
intention, how it affects .....	23
intoxication, how it affects .....	28
judicial officer, of .....	30
killing person, for, notwithstanding consent .....	261
mistake of fact, how it affects .....	24
motive is in general immaterial as regards none See also Defence .....	23
none for act or omission under duress .....	32
none for act or omission under lawful authority .....	31
none for injury to property caused in self-defence .....	441
none for unwilling act or omission .....	23A
none in case of accident .....	23B
none when honest claim of right .....	22
partner and member of company, of .....	34
sanity, presumption of .....	26
unsoundness of mind, how it affects .....	27
Criminally responsible, defined .....	1
Crops, fraudulent disposition of mortgaged .....	389, 427
Crown See also Sovereign	
included in terms “person”, “owner”, etc .....	1
Culpable driving (not of motor vehicle) causing death .....	284
Custody See also Escape; Rescue	
freeing offender serving sentence of life or more than 20 years from ..	144
unlawful, of person suffering from mental disorder .....	337
Custom, defence of .....	542

## D

Subject	Section
Damage See also Destruction; Graffiti; Injury	
criminal .....	444
defined in relation to animate property .....	1
defined in relation to a record .....	1
definition of “wilfully destroy or damage” .....	443
false belief as to, creating .....	171
unlawful .....	445
Dangerous See also Endangering; Explosive substance	
act—	
carelessness in doing .....	267
duty of person doing .....	265
goods, on aircraft .....	294A
instrument See Armed; Instrument	

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
substance, possession of in suspicious circumstances .....	557
thing—	
duty of person in charge of .....	266
sending, to do grievous bodily harm .....	294(4), (5), (6)
setting or not removing .....	305
Daughter, sexual offences against.....	329
Dead body—	
interfering with to hinder inquiry.....	215
misconduct with regard to.....	214
of child, secreting .....	291
of wild animal is capable of being stolen.....	370, 372(1)
Dealing with—	
defined for provisions about Sexual assault.....	319(1)
indecently See Indecent dealing	
mineral in mine, fraudulent.....	385, 427
property used in connection with offence .....	563B
property, fraudulently .....	527
uttering includes .....	1
Death—	
acceleration of.....	273
causing, is “killing” .....	270
childbirth, by acts done at .....	271
consent to, by deceased is no excuse for homicide .....	261
culpable driving of conveyance (not motor vehicle) causing .....	284
deceit, cause by.....	272
false belief as to, creating .....	171
following infliction of bodily harm.....	274, 275
necessaries, caused by not supplying.....	262, 263
prevention of, by proper precaution.....	274
setting or not removing dangerous thing likely to cause.....	305
surgical treatment, in consequence of.....	275
threat, caused by .....	272
use of force likely to cause—	
to prevent escape.....	233, 235
upon provocation .....	246, 247
want of skill or care in treatment, caused by.....	265
Debt, misrepresentation as to by director, on reduction of capital .....	547(2)
Deceit See also False; Forgery; Fraudulent	
causing death by .....	272
intoxicating by .....	305A
practising, to affect testimony of witness.....	131
recruiting for sexual services, when.....	331D
Declaration, false statement in See also Oath .....	169
Declared drug traffickers, consorting .....	557J
Deed See also Document; Valuable Security	
concealing.....	381, 427
falsely acknowledging .....	512
procuring execution of, by threat .....	399

Subject	Section
Defacing—	
boundary mark .....	461
marine light, beacon, etc See Marine light.....	457
Defamation .....	345
Defence See also Criminal responsibility; Evidence; Onus of proof; Plea of accused—	
accident .....	23B
against harmful act .....	248
<i>autrefois acquit</i> See <i>Autrefois acquit</i> .....	17
<i>autrefois convict</i> See <i>Autrefois convict</i> .....	17
belief that child was 13 or over .....	204B(11)
belief that child was 16 or over .....	186, 204A(4), 204B(10), 321(9), 321A(9)
belief that child was 18 or over .....	322(7)
claim of right See Claim of right.....	22
defence of property .....	251-255
duress .....	32
emergency .....	25
former acquittal See <i>Autrefois acquit</i> .....	17
former conviction See <i>Autrefois convict</i> .....	17
home invasion against.....	244
ignorance of law.....	22
intoxication or stupefaction.....	28
lawful authority .....	31
married to victim.....	321(10), 321A(10), 322(8), 330(9)
necessity.....	265
provocation .....	246
self defence .....	248
surgical operation for benefit of patient .....	259
unwilled act or omission .....	23A
of custom, in cases of corruption of agents, etc .....	542
of person against harmful act.....	248
of property, against trespasser See Trespasser.....	251-256
of want of knowledge—	
on indictment for attempting offence.....	4
of age of victim .....	205, 331
on charge of—	
child-stealing.....	343
consorting with child sex offender .....	557K
consorting with declared drug trafficker .....	557J
dealing with property used in connection with offence.....	563B
defamation .....	345
fraud, against trustee or officer of company.....	422
injuring property .....	441
permitting carnal connection with child on premises .....	186
possessing property suspected of being stolen etc.....	428

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
property laundering .....	563A
taking unlawful oath, compulsion, how far a .....	49
self See Self-defence	
Defence Force, officer of—	
giving information of, unlawful oath to .....	49
order by, as to suppression of riot .....	242
subject to Code and special Laws .....	15
Defendant See Accused person	
Definitions See list of Defined Terms after the notes to this reprint	
Delusion, criminal responsibility in case of .....	27
Demanding property, with threats .....	396, 397
Depot, stealing from .....	378(5)(c)
Deprivation of liberty .....	333
Desertion of child under 16 .....	344
Destroy—	
defined in relation to animate property .....	1
definition of “wilfully destroy or damage” .....	443
Destruction of See also Damage; Injury	
documents, accounts, etc See Account	
evidence .....	132
fish or other aquatic organisms .....	437
property—	
by explosive, attempt to cause .....	454, 455
ship See Ship .....	449
valuable security, procuring See Valuable Security .....	399(a)
Detention See also Arrest	
assault, to prevent .....	317A
child, of, fraudulent .....	343(1)
disabling person to prevent arrest or .....	294
mentally impaired person, of .....	337
necessaries for person in case of .....	262
process or warrant under lawful .....	225, 226
Detriment—	
causing, by deceit or fraudulent means .....	409
kidnapping, with to intent to cause .....	332
threats to cause .....	338B
threats with intent to cause .....	338A
Director See Company, officer of	
Director of Public Prosecutions, consent of needed for prosecution .....	80H, 321A, 345, 563B
Disabling, with intent to commit offence .....	292, 294
Discipline—	
domestic .....	257
of ship or aircraft .....	258
Disclosure—	
of fraud, by trustee or officer of company when a defence .....	422
of official secrets See Secrets .....	81
Discovery of documents, no excuse from making in certain cases .....	738

Subject	Section
Disease—	
infectious—	
communicating, to animal .....	459
travelling animal with .....	460
serious—	
defined .....	1
transmitting .....	1(4)
transmitting .....	1(4)
Disfigure, unlawful act with intent to .....	294
Disguise—	
possessing thing for use as when committing offence .....	557H
wearing with intent to commit offence .....	407(e)
Disobedience to—	
lawful order, issued under statute .....	178
statute law .....	177
Disorderly—	
behaviour in public .....	74A
conduct in presence of Parliament .....	56(2)
person, removal of, from premises .....	254
Disposing of See also Fraudulent disposition	
dead body of child, to conceal birth .....	291
stolen property, aiding in .....	414, 426
DNA See Forensic procedures	
Dock, interfering with work appertaining to .....	458
Doctor See Medical practitioner	
Document—	
alteration of See Alteration	
company of See Company	
concealment of See Concealment	
execution of See Execution	
false, acknowledging .....	512
falsification or destruction of—	
company, of .....	419, 420, 548
required in evidence .....	132
giving false to agent .....	532
lending for personation .....	514
official secret, containing, communicating .....	81
personating person by uttering .....	513
production of before Parliament or Committee .....	59(1)
title of See Title	
uttering See Uttering	
valuable security, which is .....	1
Domestic discipline .....	257
Draft, bank, term “money” includes .....	1
Drink spiking .....	305A
Drug See also Intoxicant; <i>Misuse of Drugs Act 1981</i>	
administering—	
indictable offence, to commit .....	293

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
injure, with intent to .....	301(2)
procure carnal connection, to .....	192
possession of with intent to facilitate offence etc. ....	557D
traffickers, declared, consorting.....	557J
Duel, challenge to fight.....	72
Duress, act or omission under, criminal responsibility for .....	32
Duty—	
neglect to perform See Neglect; Negligence	
preservation of human life, relating to .....	262-267
refusal of public officer to perform.....	173
Dwelling See also House	
being armed with intent to break .....	407(a), (b)
committing offence in.....	401
defence of .....	244, 254, 255
defined.....	1
discharging firearms to alarm person in.....	74(2)
entering, with intent to commit offence .....	401
protection of, by persons is not unlawful assembly .....	62
setting dangerous thing at night in .....	305
stealing from.....	378(5)(b)
threat to break or injure.....	74(1)

**E**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
Easement, exercise of right-of-way or .....	256
Elections—	
application of Ch XIV .....	94
ballot papers for, forging etc.....	103
bribery in .....	96
candidate in, offences by .....	95, 100
electoral officers for, offences by .....	105
evidentiary provisions for prosecutions of offences at.....	107
false statements in connection with .....	106
generally .....	93-107
impersonating elector in .....	102
interference in franchise at.....	97
material for—	
deceptive, false or defamatory matter in .....	99
identification of publisher etc., to carry .....	98
polling places for, offences at .....	101
postal voting at, offences .....	100
secrecy of ballot at, breaching .....	104
threats in .....	97
undue influence in .....	97, 105
voting when not entitled .....	102
Electric power, fraudulent appropriation of .....	390, 427
Electronic communication, using to—	
expose child under 16 to indecent matter .....	204B



Subject	Section
procure sexual activity by child under 16 .....	204B
Embezzlement See Stealing	
Embracery .....	123
Emergency—	
criminal responsibility in .....	25
suppression of riot in case of .....	241
Employer See also Master	
escaped prisoner of .....	148
Endangering people—	
aircraft members or passengers .....	294A, 451A
child .....	344
death resulting from act that endangers .....	279
generally .....	292-306
life, health or safety of person .....	265, 266, 267, 304, 305
Enticing away See Abduction	
Entry—	
building etc of, defined .....	400
dwelling, of See Dwelling	
land, upon See Land	
property, of, by trespasser See Trespasser .....	251-256
ship, upon, force to prevent .....	254, 255
to prevent or investigate offence See <i>Criminal Investigation Act 2006</i>	
wrongful See Trespass; Trespasser	
Escape—	
aiding .....	145
harbouring, maintaining, employing prisoner after .....	148
lawful custody, from .....	146
mentally impaired person, of .....	149
offender, of, disabling with intent to facilitate .....	292, 293
permitting, of accused or prisoner .....	147
preventing—	
from wreck .....	295
of accused or prisoner .....	233, 235
prisoner, by .....	146
punishment, assisting spouse to .....	10
rescue of mentally impaired person after .....	149
Escheats abolished .....	730
Evidence See also Affidavit; Defence; Onus of Proof; Presumption; Witness	
destroying .....	132
fabricating .....	129
false See also—	
Parliament, before .....	57
Royal Commission, before .....	127
oath not to give, is unlawful .....	48(1)(f)
on charge of—	
sexual offence by relative .....	329(11)

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
showing child indecent matter or procuring sexual activity .....	204B(9)
stealing child under 16 .....	343
preventing witness from producing .....	133
provocation for assault, of .....	245
withholding for a benefit .....	136
witness, refusing to give, before Parliament .....	59
Excessive force See Force .....	260
Excuse See also Defence	
ignorance of law in general, is not .....	22
onus of proof on person alleging See Onus of proof	
Execution of—	
deeds, etc, procuring, by threat .....	399
judgment See Judgment	
law, no criminal responsibility in respect of act done in .....	31
process See Process	
sentence See Sentence .....	224
warrant See Warrant	
Executive Council, member of, interference with.....	54
Explosion—	
attempting to cause, etc.....	455
likely to injure property, causing .....	454
Explosive substance—	
attempt to destroy property by .....	455
defined .....	1, 455
exploding, to do grievous bodily harm .....	294(3)
making or having in possession .....	455, 557
placing or throwing, to do grievous bodily harm.....	294(6), (7)
sending, to do grievous bodily harm .....	294(4)
Extortion—	
attempt at, by threat .....	397, 398
demanding property by written threat with object of.....	397

**F**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
Fabricating evidence .....	129
Face, disguising, with intent to commit crime .....	407(e)
Fact—	
accessory after the See Accessory	
mistake of, criminal responsibility how affected by .....	24
Factor, pledge or lien by, when not deemed stealing .....	372(2)
False See also Fraudulent	
accounting See Account	
accusation, conspiracy to bring.....	134
acknowledgment of deed, recognizance, etc .....	512
belief as to offence, fire etc., creating .....	171
books of account, etc, keeping See Account	
certificate See Certificate	
claim See Claim	

Subject	Section
declaration See Declaration	
document See Document; Forgery	
evidence See Evidence; Perjury	
information to official .....	170
light or signal See Marine light; Railway light	
pretence See also Fraud	
procuring person for carnal connection, by .....	192
representation—	
certificate, as to being person named in .....	513
debt of creditor, as to, on reduction of capital .....	547(2)
public officer, as to being .....	87
testimony of witness, to affect .....	131
report as to offence, fire etc., making .....	171
return as to moneys received by public officer .....	85
statement—	
as to the existence of threats .....	338C
official of company, by .....	420, 421, 422
on oath or in statutory declaration .....	169
public officer, by, touching remuneration .....	85
security, to induce person to enter into .....	420(b)
testimony of witness, to affect .....	131
testimony See Perjury	
writing See Document; Forgery; Writing	
Falsification of records, fraudulent .....	424
Family, duty of head of, to provide necessities .....	263
Father See also Guardian; Parent	
sexual offences by .....	329
Fear See also Duress; Threats	
being armed in a way that may cause .....	68
Felony, construction of term, in statute, by law, etc .....	CCAct s 3(1)
Female See Girl; Woman	
Female genital mutilation .....	306
Fight—	
challenge to, a duel .....	72
in public that may cause fear, taking part in .....	71
prize .....	73
Film See Picture	
Finding, stealing by .....	371(5)
Fingerprints See Forensic procedures	
Fire—	
damage by .....	444
false belief about, creating .....	171
Firearms See Armed; <i>Firearms Act 1973</i>	
Fish—	
destroying .....	437
fishing unlawfully .....	436, 437
when may be stolen .....	370
Flooding mine .....	456(1)(a)

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
Fluid, corrosive, unlawful use of .....	294(6), (7)
Food See also Necessaries	
spiking .....	305A
Forensic procedures—	
on suspects etc. to look for evidence See <i>Criminal Investigation Act 2006</i>	
on suspects etc. to obtain identifying material See <i>Criminal Investigation (Identifying People) Act 2002</i>	
Force See also Duress	
disorderly person, to remove, from land, vessel, etc .....	254
domestic discipline, to maintain .....	257
excessive .....	233
what is .....	260
land—	
wrongful entry on, by .....	69
wrongfully holding possession of, by .....	70
private person, by—	
to prevent offences See <i>Criminal Investigation Act 2006</i>	
to suppress riot—	
under order of justice .....	240
without order of justice .....	241
provocation, in case of .....	246
sentence, process, or warrant, to execute .....	231
use of, to prevent—	
offences or violence See <i>Criminal Investigation Act 2006</i>	
entry on vessel .....	254, 255
entry upon land .....	254, 256
escape .....	233, 235
home invasion .....	244
injury to person or property .....	441
movable property being taken by trespasser See Trespasser .....	251-253
repetition of insult .....	247
riot .....	238, 239, 242
Forcible entry on land .....	69
Forcible detainer of land .....	70
Foreign government, prosecution only at request .....	556
Forfeiture to State of things related to offence—	
general power to order for any offence .....	731
under Ch. XI .....	80J
under Ch. LVIIA .....	557C
Forfeitures at common law, abolished .....	730
Forge, defined .....	1
Forgery and uttering .....	473
preparation for .....	474
Former acquittal See <i>Autrefois acquit</i>	
Former conviction See <i>Autrefois convict</i>	
Fraud .....	409

## Index

Subject	Section
Fraudulent See also False	
accounting See Account	
acts—	
injury to property, causing .....	442
testimony of witness, to affect .....	131
trustees and officers of company, or corporation, by .....	419
appropriation See Appropriation	
attempt to influence member of Parliament .....	61(2)
conversion See Stealing	
defined .....	371(2)
dealing with—	
mineral in mine .....	385, 427
property to defraud creditors .....	527
detention of child .....	343(1)
device See False Pretences; Fraudulent trick	
disposition of—	
mortgaged goods .....	389, 427
ore in mine .....	385, 427
falsification of records .....	424
intention—	
acts causing injury to property done with .....	442
claim of right without .....	22
onus of proof as to See Onus of proof	
means, property recovered by, taking reward, in case of .....	416
procuring carnal connection .....	192
representation See False Representation	
taking, defined .....	371

## G

Subject	Section
Gaseous substance—	
fraudulent appropriation of .....	390, 427
included in term “explosive substance” .....	1
<i>Gazette</i> , unauthorised advertisement in .....	142
Girl See Child	
administering drug, etc, to See Drug	
belief as to age See Defence of accused	
genital mutilation of .....	306
under 16, permitting carnal connection with on premises .....	186
under 18—	
procuring, to be prostitute etc .....	191
procuring, for carnal connection, by threats, fraud, etc .....	192

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
Glue See Intoxicant	
Good faith—	
arrest of wrong person in .....	229
claim of right in .....	22
executing—	
illegal sentence, process, or warrant in.....	227, 228
irregular process or warrant in .....	230
mistake of fact in .....	24
operation upon patient or unborn child in .....	259
seditious intention, when material on charge of.....	45
surgical or medical treatment applied in, death from .....	275
using force in—	
in aid of persons provoked.....	250
under order of justice .....	240
Goods—	
capable of being stolen .....	370
dangerous on aircraft .....	294A
defence of—	
against trespasser .....	251
with claim of right.....	252
without claim of right.....	253
duties as to, of person in control of .....	266
in transit, stealing.....	378(5)(c)
making movable, with intent to steal .....	383, 426
mortgaged, fraudulent disposition of .....	389, 427
obtained by fraud .....	409
seizure of See Seizure	
shipwrecked See Shipwrecked goods	
stolen See Stolen Property	
Government—	
foreign See Foreign Government	
seditious intention against.....	44, 45
Governor, interference with .....	54
Graffiti See Damage	
cost of cleaning.....	446
possession of thing with intent to cause.....	557G
Grievous bodily harm See Bodily harm	
Guano, removing without licence .....	387, 427
Guardian—	
abduction from custody of See Abduction	
insult to, with respect to child may be “provocation” .....	245
sexual offences by .....	321, 322, 330
stealing child from.....	343
use of force by, by way of correction.....	257
Gun See Armed; Firearms	
Gunpowder See Explosive substance	

**H**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
Harbour, interfering with work appertaining to .....	458
Harbouring—	
escaped prisoner .....	148
spouse .....	10
stolen child.....	343(2)
Harm See Bodily harm; Injury	
Health—	
bodily injury causing permanent injury to, is grievous bodily harm.....	1
bodily injury interfering with, is bodily harm .....	1
disease, transmitting is bodily harm.....	1(4)
duties to preserve .....	262, 263, 265, 266
endangering .....	304, 305
offences endangering, see Endangering .....	292-306
serious disease, transmitting is grievous bodily harm .....	1(4)
Hide See Skin	
Hindering See Obstruction	
Holder of a judicial office, defined .....	121
Home invasion, defence against .....	244
Homicide See Killing; Manslaughter; Murder; Suicide	
Honest claim of right effect on criminal responsibility.....	22
House See also Dwelling	
defence of .....	244, 254, 255
Housebreaking See also Dwelling; Burglary	
possessing instrument for .....	407(c), (d), 557E
Householder—	
permitting defilement of young girls on premises .....	186
permitting defilement of males under 21 on premises .....	186
Husband See Spouse	

**I**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
Ignorance of law in general no excuse.....	22
Illegal See also Branding; Elections; Unlawful	
Illegitimate child, taken away, by father.....	343
Immorality, offences relating to.....	181-205
Imperial Statutes—	
indictable offence, when triable and punishable under .....	CCAct s 4
Impersonation See Personation	
Incapable person, sexual offences against .....	330, 331B-331D
Incest .....	329
Incitement to—	
commit offence, alternative conviction of .....	10D
commit indictable offence .....	553
commit simple offence under Code .....	555A
racial hatred .....	76-80I

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
Incriminating answers—	
no excuse from giving in certain cases .....	738
protection for giving in certain cases .....	540, 541
Indecent—	
acts .....	203, 319(1)
act with intent to offend .....	204
assault .....	323
aggravated .....	324
dealing—	
child relative, with .....	329(4)
child under 13, with .....	320(4)
child under 16, with .....	321(4)
child under 18, with .....	322(4)
defined .....	319(3)
incapable person, with .....	330(4)
interference with dead body .....	214(2)
matter, using electronic communication to expose child to .....	204B
recording—	
child relative, of .....	329(6)
child under 13, of .....	320(6)
child under 16, of .....	321(6)
child under 18, of .....	322(6)
defined .....	319(1)
incapable person, of .....	330(6)
Indictable offence—	
accessories after the fact to .....	562
attempt to commit .....	552
conspiracy to commit .....	558
effect of summary conviction for .....	3
incitement to commit .....	553
procedure on charge of .....	3
receiving thing obtained by See Stolen property .....	414, 426
summary conviction for See Summary conviction	
taking reward for recovery of property obtained by means of .....	416
threatening to make charge of .....	398, 399
time for prosecution of .....	3
triable and punishable only under Code or other statute .....	CCAct s 4
Infanticide See Murder	
Infectious disease See Disease	
Injury to See also Alteration; Damage; Defacing; Destruction	
bank or wall of sea, etc See Bank or Wall	
person See Bodily Harm	
false belief as to, creating .....	171
prevention of, by proper precaution .....	274
property—	
on Railway See Railway .....	451
self-defence, caused in, no criminal responsibility for .....	441
“unlawful act”, with reference to .....	441, 442



Subject	Section
unlawful, if done with intent to defraud .....	442
Inoculation See Medical treatment	
Insanity See Incapable person; Mental impairment; Unsoundness of mind	
Instrument See also Document	
dangerous See also Armed	
being armed with .....	407(a), (b)
for housebreaking .....	407(c)
person armed with when stealing intending to steal .....	392, 393
possessing, to commit offence .....	407(c), (d)
setting, to injure trespasser .....	305
testamentary See Will	
title of See Title	
using, to open locked room, etc, when stealing .....	378(5)
Insult—	
amounting to “provocation” .....	245, 246
indecent act, with intent to .....	204
insulting behaviour, language .....	74A
prevention of repetition of .....	247
Intent to influence with threats .....	338A
Intention .....	23
common, to prosecute unlawful purpose .....	8
fraudulent See Fraudulent intention	
how far material, on charge of—	
attempting to commit offence .....	4
murder .....	279
unlawful assembly, taking part in .....	62
material, on charge of fraudulent conversion .....	371(2)
not seditious .....	45
particular result, to cause, in general material .....	23
seditious See Sedition	
defined .....	44
to defraud See Fraudulent intention	
Interest—	
in thing injured, injury by person having .....	441
in thing stolen, stealing by person having .....	376
justice having personal, exercising jurisdiction .....	139(2)
Interference with See also Injury; Obstruction; Removal	
administration of justice See Justice .....	122(1)
bank or wall of sea, etc See Bank or wall	
boundary mark .....	461
dead body .....	214(2)
elections, secrecy at .....	104
elector .....	97, 100, 101
Governor .....	54
Minister .....	54
navigation works .....	458
Parliament .....	55
political liberty .....	75

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
possession of land See Land	
railway See Railway .....	451, 462
Internet See computer, electronic communication	
Interpretation of terms See list of Defined Terms after the notes to this reprint	
Interrogatory, answer to .....	738
Intoxicant—	
administering deceptively .....	305A
defined .....	206
offence committed under influence of, liability for .....	28
supplying to people likely to abuse .....	206
Intoxication, effect of on criminal responsibility .....	28
Invoice, giving false to agent .....	532
Irregular process or warrant, execution of .....	230

**J**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
Judge—	
or judicial officer, corruption of .....	121
criminal responsibility of .....	30
interested in property adjudicated upon .....	85
not criminally responsible for judicial acts .....	30
Judgment—	
concealing or removing property, before satisfied .....	527
execution of, no criminal responsibility for act done in .....	31
Judicial—	
corruption .....	121
officer See Judge	
proceeding, defined .....	120
Jurisdiction—	
execution of sentence, process or warrant without .....	228
justice exercising, when personally interested .....	139(2)
territorial, of Western Australia See Western Australia	
Jury See also <i>Criminal Procedure Act 2004</i> ; <i>Juries Act 1957</i>	
corrupting or threatening .....	123
threatening .....	123
Justice, administration of—	
acts and offences relating to .....	121, 143
attempt to pervert .....	143
conspiracy to defeat .....	135
escape from See Escape	
giving or taking benefit, with a view to interference with .....	122
obstructing officer executing order concerning .....	151
seditious intention against—	
what is .....	44(b)
what is not .....	45(b)

Index

Subject	Section
Justice of the Peace—	
corruption of .....	121
not acting judiciously .....	122
disqualification of, when interested .....	139(2)
information to, as to unlawful oaths .....	49
interested, acting when .....	139
oppressively, acting .....	139
not assisting, to arrest offender or preserve the peace .....	176
riot, suppression of—	
by .....	66, 239
by order of .....	240
without order of .....	241
unlawful assembly, suppression of .....	64
Justification of act or omission See Onus of proof .....	31

K

Subject	Section
Key, opening room, box, etc, with, when deemed stealing .....	378(5)(f)
Kidnapping .....	332
Kill, oath to, administering, taking etc. ....	47
Killing See also Manslaughter; Murder	
animal, with intent to steal skin, etc .....	382, 426
consent to death no excuse for .....	261
deceit, by .....	272
defined .....	270
hastening death by .....	273
in self defence .....	248
threats, by .....	272
unborn child .....	199, 259, 290
unlawful .....	268, 277
unlawful, is murder or manslaughter .....	277
when death caused by subsequent treatment .....	275
when death preventable by proper treatment .....	274

L

Subject	Section
Land See also Dwelling	
animal, wild, on, when capable of being stolen .....	372
boundary mark on, removal etc. of .....	461
disorderly person on, lawfulness of acts to remove .....	254
dwelling on, lawfulness of acts in defence of .....	244
entering, forcibly .....	69
“obtains”, defined in relation to .....	1
pigeons in pigeon-house on, capable of being stolen .....	370
possession of, keeping forcibly when not entitled .....	70
possession, rightful, of, defending .....	255
“receives”, defined in relation to .....	1

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
right-of-way over etc., lawfulness of acts to prevent exercise of .....	256
title to, concealing fraudulently .....	381
trespasser on—	
name and address of, may be asked for .....	70B
lawfulness of acts in defence against .....	254
trespassing on .....	70A
Legislature See Parliament	
Liable, defined .....	1
Libel See Defamation	
Liberty—	
deprivation of .....	333
mentally impaired person, of, unlawful interference with .....	337
political, interfering with .....	75
threat to interfere with personal .....	338
Lien See also Mortgage; Pledge	
fraudulent disposition of goods subject to .....	389, 427
giving, by factor or agent, when not deemed stealing .....	372(2)
included in term “special property” .....	371(2)
Life—	
endangering .....	304, 305
offences endangering health or See Endangering; Health .....	292-306
preservation of—	
duty relating to .....	262-267
operation for .....	259
saving, obstruction of person, in case of shipwreck .....	295
Light See Marine; Railway	
Limitation of time for prosecution in case of—	
indictable offence .....	3(3)
military activities, unlawful .....	51(3)
sedition .....	52
Liquor See Intoxicant	
Loan advanced against stolen or lost property, offer to repay .....	138
Local government elections, Ch XIV of Code, not to apply to .....	94
Lost property—	
advertisement for return of .....	138
conversion of, when not stealing .....	371(5)

**M**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
Machinery, mine in, obstructing working of .....	456
Magistrate See Justice of the Peace	
Maiming, acts done with intention of .....	294
Maintenance See also Necessaries	
of escaped prisoner .....	148
Man See Boy; Spouse	
Manslaughter See also Killing .....	277, 280
killing in excessive self defence is .....	248
Mantrap, setting or not removing .....	305

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
Marine—	
light, mark, or signal, interfering with or removing .....	449(3), 457
light or mark, exhibiting false .....	449(3)
Mark See also Brand; Branding; Marine	
boundary, removing .....	461
goods with, mixing with unmarked goods .....	549
Mask, wearing, with intent to commit offence .....	407(e)
Master of Ship, See Employer; Ship	
use of force by to maintain discipline .....	258
Mayor, not assisting, to arrest offender or preserve the peace .....	176
Mechanical power, fraudulent appropriation of .....	390, 427
Medical—	
practitioner, responsibility of for surgical operation .....	259
treatment—	
death arising from, after grievous bodily harm .....	275
death caused by improper, when immaterial .....	274
duty in case of surgical or .....	265
inoculation, no liability for .....	259A
Meeting—	
for unlawful military activities .....	51(1)(b), (2)
in unlawful assembly See Unlawful assembly .....	62
Member of—	
company See Company	
Executive Council, interference with .....	54
Parliament—	
bribing .....	61
interference with .....	55
intimidation of .....	61(2)
receiving bribes .....	60
Memorandum, of association, signing false .....	418
Mental illness, mental impairment, person suffering from—	
defined .....	1
false certificate respecting .....	336
necessaries, duty to provide for .....	262
prevention of crime or violence by .....	243
rescuing or permitting escape of .....	149
unlawful custody of .....	337
Metal, in mine, concealment of .....	385, 427
Military See also Defence Force	
activities, unlawful .....	51
law, suppression of riot by person bound by .....	242
Mine—	
attempt to injure .....	456
concealment of ore in .....	385, 427
fraudulent dealing with mineral in .....	385, 427
obstructing working of .....	456
unfastening rope, chain, or tackle in .....	456(3)

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
Minister of Crown, interference with.....	54(2)
Minor See Age; Child	
Mistake of fact, criminal responsibility, how affected by .....	24
Mixing uncertified with certified articles.....	549
Money See also Bribery	
advanced on stolen property, offer to return .....	138(2)
agent for sale, received by .....	374
stealing .....	378(9)
collector of is “clerk” or “servant” .....	1
defined .....	1
direction in writing, held under.....	373
stealing .....	378(9)
company, to, to induce person to make false statement .....	420(b)
fraudulently dealing with property to defeat order for .....	527
immaterial on charge of exhibiting indecent show, etc.....	202, 203
order for, is “money” .....	1
received—	
by agent for sale, stealing .....	374, 378(9)
for another, is deemed the property of that other .....	375
reward for See Reward	
stealing See Stealing	
Morality, offences against .....	181-205
Mortgage See also Lien; Pledge	
goods subject to, destroying, damaging, fraudulent disposition of .....	389, 427
included in term “special property” .....	371(2)
Mother See Guardian; Parent	
Motive, immaterial in general.....	23
Motor vehicle—	
defined .....	1
unauthorised use etc.....	371A
stealing, punishment for.....	378(2)
Moveable property See Goods	
moving, is an element of stealing .....	371(6)
Murder See also Killing	
accessory after the fact to.....	10
attempt to .....	283
construction of term, in statute, by-law, etc .....	CCAct s 3(2)
crime of.....	277, 279

**N**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
Navigation works, interfering with .....	449, 457, 458
Necessaries—	
duty to provide.....	262, 263, 344
failure to supply .....	344
parent, etc, duty of, to provide .....	263
Necessity, doing dangerous act in case of.....	265

## Index

Subject	Section
Neglect, See also Negligence	
burial, with respect to .....	214(1)
by person administering medical treatment .....	265, 275
by person doing dangerous acts .....	265, 267
by person in charge of dangerous things.....	266
child under 16, to maintain .....	344
information to give, with respect to taking unlawful oath .....	48
necessaries, to supply.....	344
Parliamentary Committee, to obey summons of .....	59(1)
to aid in arresting offender or preserving the peace .....	176
Negligence See also Neglect	
bodily harm, causing.....	304
life, health or safety, endangering.....	304
Negotiable instrument See also Bank note; Valuable security	
Night—	
having housebreaking instrument at .....	407(c)
night-time, defined.....	1
setting dangerous thing in house at, not unlawful.....	305
threatening violence at.....	74
Notice—	
right of way, as to disputed.....	256
warrant or process, of, to be given if practicable .....	231
Noxious thing See also Drug; Explosive	
causing to be administered.....	301(2)
possessing with intent to commit crime .....	557
sending, to do grievous bodily harm.....	294(4), (5)

## O

Subject	Section
Oath See also Affidavit; Declaration	
administering extra-judicial .....	86
compulsion to take, when a defence .....	49
false statement in statement made under.....	169
falsely assuming authority to administer .....	86
not to inform against confederate .....	48(1)(f)
not to reveal unlawful association.....	48(1)(g)
to commit offence other than capital offence.....	48, 49
to kill .....	47
to obey order of unlawful association.....	48(1)(e)
Obscene See also Indecent; Offensive material	
act in public .....	202
Obstruction of See also Interference; Resisting	
election, proceedings at .....	101
justice See Justice, administration of .....	135, 143, 151
navigation See Navigation .....	458(2)
officer of court of justice .....	151
person dispersing riot.....	66
person saving life of person wrecked.....	295(2)

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
public officer .....	172
railway See Railway .....	462
wreck, of person escaping from .....	295(1)
Obtains, defined.....	1
Occupier, permitting defilement of young persons on premises .....	186
Offence—	
alternative convictions on charge of See Alternative offences	
attempt to commit See Attempt	
construction of reference to, by specific name, in statute, by-law, etc	CCAct s 3(4)
counselling commission of See Counselling	
defined .....	2
inciting commission of See Incitement	
indictable See Indictable offence	
parties to .....	7-10
preparation to commit.....	474, Part VII
prevention of See <i>Criminal Investigation Act 2006</i>	
principal offender, by.....	7
procuring commission of See Procuring .....	7
property used in connection with, dealing with .....	563B
Western Australia, partially committed in See Western Australia .....	12-14, 556
Offensive act, behaviour See Disorderly behaviour in public; Indecent act; Obscene act; Racial group	
Offensive weapon See Armed	
Offensive material—	
defined .....	204A(1)
showing to child under 16.....	204A(2)
Offering for sale See Sale, exposing for	
Office See also Officer	
abuse of See Abuse; Corruption	
public—	
bargaining for.....	88
stealing from .....	378(5)(e)
Officer—	
company, of See Company	
Court, of See Court	
Defence Force, of See Defence Force	
“employed in Public Service”, defined .....	1
friendly society, of, is clerk or servant.....	1
judicial See Judge	
medical See Medical practitioner	
military See Defence Force	
police See Police officer	
prison See Prison	
public—	
abuse of office by .....	83
bribery of .....	82, 122
corruption of .....	82, 83
not judicial but relating to offences.....	122



Subject	Section
defined .....	1
falsification of records by .....	85
impersonating.....	87
interested in property being dealt with by him .....	85
interfering with political liberty .....	75
mixing articles certified to by, with uncertified articles .....	549
obstructing or resisting.....	172
refusal of, to perform duty .....	173
resisting.....	172
stealing by .....	378(6), 426
ship, of See Ship, master or officer of	
Official See Officer, public	
Official corruption .....	82, 83, 122
Official secrets, disclosure of.....	81
Onus of proof See also Defence; Evidence	
as to age of child in sexual offences See Defence of accused	
of authority or excuse on charge of falsely acknowledging deed etc ....	512
of excuse on charge of—	
disobedience to—	
lawful order of court or under statute.....	178
law .....	177
housebreaking, having at night instrument of .....	407(c)
of justification or excuse on charge of—	
child stealing.....	343
corpse, misconduct with regard to .....	214
of unsoundness of mind.....	26
on charge under Ch. LVIIA .....	557A
secret commission, that gift not .....	543
Operation See Medical	
surgical, criminal responsibility for .....	259
Ore in mine, concealment of.....	385, 427
Overt act, attempt to commit offence indicating .....	4
Owner—	
defined .....	1
premises, of, permitting defilement of young persons .....	186
stealing by, of thing subject to special property of another.....	376
Ownership, receiving property after change of.....	415
Oysters, when capable of being stolen.....	370

## P

Subject	Section
Painting See Picture	
Parent See also Child; Guardian	
deserting child .....	344
duty of, to supply necessities .....	263, 344
insult to, with respect to child, may be “provocation” .....	245
of Agent, giving or receiving secret gift.....	531
sexual offences by .....	329

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
use of force by, by way of correction.....	257
Parliament—	
Committee of—	
false evidence before.....	57
interference with member of .....	55
witness refusing to give evidence before .....	59
disqualification from sitting in, after conviction See Disqualification	
disturbing.....	56
false evidence before .....	57
interference with .....	55
member of See Member	
paper issued by See Paper, Parliamentary	
sedition against.....	44, 45
threatening witness before .....	58
witness refusing to give evidence before .....	59
Parliamentary elections, Ch XIV not to apply to .....	94
Parties to offence .....	7-10
Partner—	
criminal responsibility of .....	34
of Agent, giving or receiving secret gift .....	531
stealing by.....	376
Passion, assault in heat of .....	246
Pawn See Pledge	
Peace—	
breach of the See Breach	
neglect to aid in preserving.....	176
oath to disturb public .....	48(1)(c)
Penal statute, bringing fictitious action on.....	141
Penalty, omission in Code as to, not to affect certain rights of action .....	CCAct s 5
Performance See also Indecent act; Obscene act	
indecent by child—	
procuring etc .....	320(5), 321(5), 322(5)
recording.....	320(6), 321(6), 322(6)
indecent by child relative—	
procuring etc .....	329(5)
recording .....	329(6)
indecent by incapable person—	
procuring etc .....	330(5)
recording .....	330(6)
Periodical, unauthorised advertisement in .....	142
Perjury See also Declaration; False statement	
evidence on charge of .....	127
generally .....	124
incriminating answers admissible in evidence on charge of .....	738
Parliament, before.....	57
procuring witness to commit.....	130(1)

Index

Subject	Section
punishment of .....	125
Royal commission, before .....	127
Person—	
defined, with reference to property .....	1
employed in public service, defined See Officer, public .....	1
injury to See Bodily harm	
private See Private person	
stealing from the .....	378(5), (1)
Personation—	
certificate, of person named in.....	513
elections, at .....	102
falsely acknowledging deed, by .....	512
generally .....	510
lending certificate for.....	514
of owner of shares.....	511
property, to obtain.....	510
public officer, of .....	87
Petrol See Intoxicant	
Photograph See Picture	
Picture, offensive, showing to child under 16.....	204A, 204B
Pigeon, when capable of being stolen.....	370
Place See also Dwelling; Land	
defence of, against trespasser See Trespasser .....	254
defined in connection with trespass .....	254
defined in connection with burglary .....	400
out of Western Australia, offence partly conceived or committed at....	12-14
Plaintiff, fictitious, action in name of .....	141
Pledge See also Lien; Mortgage	
by factor or agent, when not deemed stealing.....	372(2)
taking property to use as .....	371(2)(c)
Poaching .....	370, 378
Poison See Drug, Noxious thing	
Police officer—	
aiding See Aiding	
escape from arrest, preventing .....	233
not aiding, in arresting offender or preserving the peace .....	176
permitting escape .....	147
powers of to investigate offences See <i>Criminal Investigation Act 2006</i>	
preventing escape from arrest .....	233
riot, suppression of, by.....	239
Police station—	
indecent act in .....	203
obscene act in .....	202
Political liberty, offence against .....	75
Polling-booth See Elections	
Port, damaging or interfering with work appertaining to .....	458

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
Possession of See also Using; Uttering	
instrument to commit crime See Instrument	
material for display to harass a racial group .....	80C, 80D
material for publication etc to incite racial hatred.....	79, 80
property, defending See Trespasser .....	251-256
property suspected of being stolen etc., of .....	428
stolen property See Stolen property .....	388, 414, 415, 426
things, includes control .....	1
things to facilitate offences .....	557D-557I
Post, things sent by, defined .....	1
Postal voting at elections See Elections	
Power, electrical, etc, fraudulent appropriation of .....	390, 427
Power of attorney See also Authority	
conversion by person holding .....	371(4)
stealing funds, etc, by person holding .....	373, 374, 378
stealing proceeds of property received by virtue of .....	378(9)(d)
stealing property received under .....	378(9)(d)
Preparation for See also Attempt; Conspiracy	
commission of offences .....	552-560
forgery .....	474
Prerogative of Mercy, Royal See <i>Sentencing Act 1995</i>	
Preservation of life—	
duty relating to .....	262-267
operation for .....	259
Presumption—	
as to incapacity of male under 14 to have carnal knowledge .....	29
as to intention of person in possession of thing under Ch LVIIA .....	557A
soundness of mind, of .....	26
Previous conviction See <i>Autrefois convict</i>	
Principal—	
and agent See Agent	
offender, defined .....	7
Print See Picture; Periodical	
Printing—	
advertisement offering reward for stolen property .....	138
election notice without name of publisher, etc .....	99
Prison—	
conveying things into to facilitate escape .....	145
escape from See Escape	
officer of, permitting escape .....	147
Prisoner See also Accused	
duty to provide necessities for .....	262
escape of See Escape	
Private person—	
suppression of riot by .....	240, 241
use of force by See Force	
Private property, taking or destroying fish or aquatic organisms on .....	437
Prize fight, subscribing to or promoting .....	73

Subject	Section
Proceedings—	
civil See Action	
commenced before Code in operation, continuation of .....	CompAct s 3
judicial, defined .....	120
Proceeds of—	
crime See Property laundering; Restitution; <i>Criminal Property Confiscation Act 2000</i>	
property—	
held under direction .....	373
received by agent for sale.....	374
stealing .....	378(9)(d)
valuable security, stealing .....	374, 378(9)(c)
Process, execution of—	
assault, lawful in .....	225
erroneous .....	227
irregular .....	230
issued without authority in the particular case .....	227
issued without jurisdiction .....	228
removal, etc, of property to defeat .....	150
use of force in .....	231
Proclamation, military activities, as to .....	51
Procuring See also Counselling	
abortion See Abortion	
apprehension or detention of sane person by production of false document .....	336
attempt, alternative conviction, on charge of .....	10H
commission of criminal acts in and out of Western Australia.....	556
commission of offence .....	7
alternative conviction, on charge of .....	10G
in Western Australia, to be committed out of Western Australia.	14
person, is a “principal offender” .....	7
persons out of Western Australia, by .....	13
conviction for offence, perjury .....	125
execution of deeds, etc, by threat .....	399
indecent act by child .....	320(5), 321(5), 322(5)
indecent act by child relative .....	329(5)
indecent act by incapable person .....	330(5)
person to be prostitute etc. ....	191
person for carnal knowledge, by threats, fraud, administering drugs....	192
sexual activity by child under 16 .....	204B
suicide.....	288
Production of—	
document—	
before Parliament or Committee .....	59(1)
warrant or process by person executing it.....	231
Projectile, attempt to strike with .....	294(2)

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
Promise of benefit See Bribery	
Promissory note See Valuable security	
Promoter of company, false statement by .....	420
Proof See Evidence; Onus of proof	
Property—	
corruptly obtaining See Bribery	
concealing or removing, with intent to defraud .....	527
connected with offence, dealing with .....	563B
damage to—	
false belief as to, creating .....	171
generally .....	441-446
riot in .....	67
defined .....	1
defined for purposes of receiving .....	414
delivery of See Delivery	
laundering .....	563A
lost See Lost property	
movable See Goods	
partnership or company, of offence in respect of .....	34
“person” defined with reference to .....	1
private, taking or destroying fish or aquatic organisms on .....	437
real See Land	
removal of See Removal	
sale of See Sale	
special, meaning of term, in connection with stealing .....	371
stolen See Stolen property	
value of See Value	
Prosecution—	
civil remedy unaffected by .....	737
commenced before compiled Act in operation, continuation of .....	CompAct s 3
commencement of for indictable offence .....	3(3)
compounding .....	136
foreign Government, only at request of .....	556
time for See Limitation of time	
Prosecution notice under <i>Criminal Procedure Act 2004</i> , false .....	133A
Prostitution See also <i>Prostitution Act 2000</i>	
being involved with .....	190
procuring person for purposes of .....	191
Provocation—	
defence of .....	246
defined .....	245
force to prevent repetition of act amounting to .....	247

Subject	Section
Public—	
authority See Authority, public	
benefit, defence as to obscene or indecent act being for .....	202, 203
health See Health	
office See Office	
officer, public See Officer, public	
place—	
defined .....	1
indecent act in .....	203
obscene act in .....	202
property, graffiti on .....	446
service See Officer, public	
bribery to obtain appointment in .....	82
Publication See also Printing	
advertisement, of—	
offering reward for return of stolen property .....	138
without authority of Court .....	142
child stealing, report of, without approval .....	343A
electoral material, of—	
containing deceptive or defamatory matter .....	99
without name of publisher .....	98
false statement by director, etc. of .....	421, 422
official secret, of .....	81
report, of See Report	
seditious words or writing, of .....	52(2)
Publisher See Periodical	
Punishment See also Sentence	
change of statutory penalty, effect of on .....	11
contempt of court, for, apart from Code .....	CCAct s 7
Pupil, force towards, by way of correction .....	257

## R

Subject	Section
Racial aggravation, circumstances of, defined .....	1, 80I
Racial group—	
belief as to existence or membership of .....	80F
conduct intended to harass .....	80A
conduct intended to incite animosity to harassment of .....	77
conduct likely to harass .....	80B
defence to .....	80G
conduct likely to incite animosity to or harassment of .....	78
defence to .....	80G
consent of DPP needed for prosecution of offences re .....	80H
possession of material for display—	
likely to harass .....	80D
with intent to harass .....	80C
possession of material for dissemination—	
likely to incite animosity, harassment .....	80

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
with intent to incite animosity, harassment .....	79
Railway—	
light or signal, interfering with or removing .....	451(2)
defined .....	1
obstructing or injuring .....	451, 462
Rape See Sexual offences	
Real property See Land	
Receipt, giving false to agent .....	532
Receives, defined .....	1
Receiving See also Receipt	
after change of ownership of property obtained outside WA .....	415
joint charge of, convictions open .....	10I
stolen child under 16 .....	343(2)
stolen property, etc See Stolen property .....	414, 426
Recent possession See Suspicion	
Recognizance See also Bail; Security	
falsely acknowledging .....	512
Record, defined .....	1
Recording, indecent See Indecent recording	
Records, fraudulent falsification .....	424
Recovery of property See Restitution; Stolen property	
Reduction of—	
capital, concealment by officer of company on .....	547
Reference to—	
certain terms in statute, by-law, etc, how construed .....	CCAct s 3
repeal provisions, how construed .....	CCAct s 3(5)
Register, concealing, with intent to defraud .....	379
Registered brand or mark See Brand	
Removal of See also Interference	
boundary mark .....	461
disorderly person from premises .....	254
goods, mortgaged .....	389, 427
light, etc See Marine light; Railway light	
mineral from mine .....	385, 427
navigation works .....	458(1)
property—	
to defraud creditors .....	527
taken under lawful seizure .....	150
Repeal, Acts and parts of Act .....	CompAct s 2
Repealed Acts, matters and things originating under, to enure .....	CompAct s 3
reference to, in statute, by-law, etc, how construed .....	CCAct s 3(5)
Repetition of insult, prevention of .....	247
Report of child stealing without authority unlawful .....	343A
Representation See False pretence; Fraudulent representation; Impersonation	
Rescue See also Custody	
of person serving sentence of life or 20 years or more .....	144
of person suffering from mental disorder .....	149
preventing, after arrest .....	235



Subject	Section
Residence See Dwelling	
Resisting See also Obstruction	
arrest, disabling, etc, with object of .....	294
arrest or detention, by assault .....	317A
disabling to prevent person .....	292
execution of process or arrest, use of force to overcome force used in .....	231
officer of court of justice .....	151
public officer .....	172
trespasser See Trespasser .....	251
Restitution See Compensation; <i>Sentencing Act 1995</i>	
Return of stolen property, reward for .....	138, 416
Reward—	
stolen property, offering, for return of .....	138
taking, for recovery of property fraudulently obtained .....	416
Right—	
claim of See Claim of right	
of action, saving of See Action .....	CCAct s 5
of way, defending possession of .....	254
Riot—	
damaging or destroying property, in .....	67
defined .....	62
ordering rioters to disperse in case of .....	66
suppression of—	
justice or police officer, by .....	66, 239
military officer, by .....	242
order of justice, by .....	240
private person, by .....	240, 241
use of force in .....	238
without order, in case of emergency .....	241
taking part in .....	65, 66
River, bank or wall of, interfering with .....	458
Robbery See also Stealing	
circumstances of aggravation, defined for purposes of .....	391
offence .....	392
Room, opening with key, etc, when stealing .....	378(5)(f)
Royal Commission—	
false evidence before .....	127
threatening witnesses .....	128
Royal prerogative of mercy See <i>Sentencing Act 1995</i>	
Royalty concealing .....	386, 427

## S

Subject	Section
Safety of person	
endangering .....	266, 304, 305
on aircraft, endangering .....	294A, 451A
Sale—	
intoxicant of, to person likely to abuse .....	206

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
property, of	
held under direction .....	373
received by agent .....	374
Samples See Forensic procedures	
Sanity, presumed .....	26
Schoolmaster, use of force by, by way of correction .....	257
Sea, bank or wall of See also Marine	
interfering with .....	458
Seal, procuring affixing of by threats .....	399(b)
Search powers See <i>Criminal Investigation Act 2006</i>	
Secrecy—	
disposition of dead body of child, as to .....	291
elections at, interference with .....	104
not essential to fraudulent taking .....	371(3)
Secret commission—	
account, giving false receipt or, to agent .....	532
advice given, giving or receiving, in return for .....	533
advice given, offering or soliciting, in return for .....	534
contract, to enter into .....	533(a), 534(a)
trustee, to appoint third person as .....	533(b), 534(b)
where not applicable .....	533, 534
“Advice given”, defined .....	546(12)
agent, gift or offer of, to .....	530
gift to or received by parent, wife, etc, of .....	531
giving false receipt or account to .....	532
“Agent”, defined .....	546(1)
aiding and abetting offence in regard to .....	536
attempting offences .....	536
child of agent, giving or receiving secret gift .....	531
clerk or employee of agent, giving or receiving secret gift .....	531
“Contract”, defined .....	546(7)
corporation, penalty on, on conviction .....	538
Court may order withdrawal of trifling or technical cases .....	539
custom, defence of, not sufficient .....	542
directors, etc, liability of, acting without authority in regard to .....	537
discovery of documents .....	738
document, giving false, to agent .....	532
gift or receipt of, in return for advice given .....	534
incriminating answers .....	738
indirect acts prohibited .....	546(8)
“in relation to his principal’s affairs of business”, defined .....	546(11)
invoice, giving false to agent .....	532
offer or solicitation of in return for advice given .....	534
onus of proof that gift not secret commission .....	543
parent of agent giving or receiving secret gift .....	531
partner of agent giving or receiving secret gift .....	531
penalties .....	538
“person having business relations with the principal”, defined .....	546(10)

Subject	Section
“principal”, defined .....	546(2)
receipt, giving false to agent .....	532
“solicit any valuable consideration”, defined .....	546(9)
trifling or technical cases, withdrawal of .....	539
“trustee”, defined .....	546(3)
trustee in return for substituted appointment, offering to or receiving ..	535
“valuable consideration”, defined .....	546(4)-(6)
“valuable consideration solicited”, defined .....	546(9)
valuable consideration, agent receiving or soliciting as commission ....	529
giving or offering to agent as commission .....	530
valuable consideration to be repaid in event of conviction .....	538
witness—	
protection of giving criminating answers .....	540, 738
stay in proceeding against .....	541
<i>Secret Commissions Act 1905</i> , repealed .....	CompAct, Appx A
Secret Gift See Secret commission	
Secrets, disclosure of official .....	81
Security—	
false acknowledgment of .....	512
false statement to induce person to enter into .....	420(b)
lost or stolen property, advanced on, offer to repay etc. ....	138
valuable See Valuable security	
Sedition—	
and like offences .....	44-52
defined .....	52
punishment for .....	52
Seditious—	
enterprise—	
conspiracy to carry out .....	52(1)
defined .....	46
oath to engage in .....	48(1)(a)
intention—	
defined .....	44, 45
to carry out seditious enterprise .....	46
writing—	
defined .....	46
publication of .....	52
Seizing evidence See <i>Criminal Investigation Act 2006</i> ; <i>Criminal and Found Property Disposal Act 2006</i>	
Seizure, removing property, etc, under lawful .....	150
Self-defence See also Defence	
against harmful acts .....	248
no criminal responsibility for injury to property caused in .....	441
Sentence See also Punishment; <i>Sentencing Act 1995</i>	
executing—	
duty of officer .....	224
erroneous .....	227
passed without jurisdiction .....	228

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
use of force for purposes of .....	231
Servant See Clerk or servant; Master; Public officer	
Setting or not removing man-trap .....	305
Severing with intent to steal .....	383, 426
Sex offenders, child, consorting .....	557K
Sexual behaviour—	
compelling a person to engage in .....	327, 331B
aggravated offence .....	328
engaging in, defined .....	319(4)
procuring etc .....	204B, 320(3), 321(3), 322(3), 329(3), 330(3)
Sexual offences—	
child, against .....	204A, 204B, 320, 321, 321A, 322
child under 16 against, outside WA, facilitating .....	187
child relative, against .....	329
defined .....	319
incapable person, against .....	330
indecent assault .....	323
aggravated offence .....	324
relative, by .....	329
sexual coercion .....	327
aggravated offence .....	328
sexual penetration without consent .....	325
aggravated offence .....	326
sexual servitude .....	331B, 331C
Sexual conduct with child under 16 .....	321A
Sexual services, deceptive recruiting for .....	331D
Shaft of mine, obstructing .....	456(1)(a)
Shares—	
false statement by official with intent to affect price of .....	421
Attorney General to consent to proceedings .....	421
defence to charge .....	422
Shareholder, false statement with intent to defraud .....	420(a)
Shares, personation of owner of .....	511
Sheep See Animal	
Sheriff, not aiding, in arresting offender or preserving the peace .....	176
Ship—	
casting away or destroying .....	449
defence of—	
against trespasser .....	254
under claim of right .....	255
defined .....	1
destroying .....	449
discipline of, on voyage .....	258
entry upon, force to prevent .....	254, 255
loss of, act tending to cause .....	449(2)

Subject	Section
removal of disorderly person from .....	254
stealing goods from .....	378(5)(c), (d)
wrecked—	
goods, stealing .....	378(5)(d)
preventing escape from .....	295(1)
wrecking .....	449
Shipping See Navigation works; Ship	
Sickness, necessities for person in case of .....	262
Signal—	
marine See Marine	
railway See Railway	
Simple offence, attempts and incitement to commit .....	555A
Sister See also Child relative	
insult to, may be provocation .....	245
Skin, killing animal with intent to steal .....	382, 426
Slander See Defamation	
Solemn declaration See Declaration	
Sound mind presumed .....	26
Sovereign—	
included in terms “person”, “owner”, etc. ....	1
seditious intention against .....	44, 45
stealing property of .....	378(6)
Special property—	
defined, in connection with stealing .....	371
in thing stolen, immaterial .....	376
Spouse—	
accessory after the fact, is not, in respect of guilty spouse .....	10
insult to, when deemed provocation .....	245
Stalking .....	338E
Statement, false See False statement	
Statement, witness by See Depositions	
Status, procuring or claiming unauthorised .....	488
Statutes See also Imperial Statutes	
disobedience to order issued under .....	177, 178
matters and things originating under repealed Acts to enure for	
purposes of compiled Act .....	CompAct s 3
penal, bringing fictitious action on .....	141
resisting officer discharging duty under .....	172
rules as to construction of .....	CCAAct s 3
unrepealed, construction of, not affected .....	CCAAct s 4
Statutory declaration, false statement in .....	169
Stealing See also Robbery; Stolen	
agent, etc, by .....	372(2), 373, 374, 375, 378(9)
aircraft of .....	378(4a)
analogous offences—	
indictable offences .....	379-390A, 427

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
simple offences .....	428-437
child under 16, or article on, of .....	343
circumstances of aggravation, with .....	378
clerk or servant, by See Clerk or servant .....	378(7)
defined .....	371
demanding property with intention of .....	396
director or officer of company, by .....	376, 378(8)
dwelling, from See Dwelling	
when value over \$10 000 .....	378(5)(b)
with violence .....	378(5)(b)
factor, pledge or lien by, when not deemed .....	372(2)
from the person .....	378(5)(a)
goods in transit, etc .....	378(5)(c)
interest in stolen thing, by person having .....	376
joint owner, by .....	376
money—	
received for another .....	375
received with direction .....	373, 374, 378(9)(b)
motor vehicle .....	371A
opening locked room, box, etc, for purposes of .....	378(5)(f)
partner, by .....	376
person, from the .....	378(5)(a)
pledge by factor or agent, when not deemed .....	372(2)
power of attorney, property received under .....	373, 374, 378(9)(a)
proceeds of property received under power of attorney .....	373, 374, 378(9)(a)
public office, from .....	378(5)(e)
public service, by person in .....	378(6)
punishment for .....	378, 426
security, taking with intent to use as, is .....	371(2)(c)
severing, with intention of .....	383, 426
sheep See Sheep	
ship, from .....	378(5)(c), (d)
skin or carcase, killing animal with intention of .....	382, 426
summary conviction for, in certain cases .....	426
summary conviction for indictable offences analogous to .....	427
suspicion of See Suspicion	
term “larceny” in statute, by-law, etc, means .....	CCAct s 3(3)
things capable of being stolen, meaning of expression .....	370
valuable security, proceeds of .....	373, 374, 378(9)(c)
value of \$10 000, property of .....	378(5)(b)
will .....	378(1)
with violence See Robbery .....	391-393
Stock See Animal; Public debt	
Stolen child under 16, receiving .....	343(2)

Subject	Section
Stolen property See also Stealing	
bringing into Western Australia .....	388, 426
offering reward for return of .....	138
possessing .....	388, 414, 415, 426
possession of suspected .....	428
receiving .....	414, 426
after change of ownership of property obtained outside WA .....	415
joint charge of, convictions open .....	101
stealing by person having interest in .....	376
taking reward for recovery of .....	416
Structure See Dwelling	
Stupefying thing See Drug	
Subornation of perjury See Perjury	
Subscribing See Signature	
to prize fight .....	73
Suffocating, with intent to commit indictable offence .....	292
Suicide, aiding .....	288
Summary conviction, defined .....	1
Summary conviction of indictable offences—	
generally .....	1(5), 5
procedure on See <i>Criminal Procedure Act 2004</i>	
stealing and analogous indictable offences .....	426, 427
value of property, relevance to See Value of property	
Summary conviction penalty, meaning and effect of .....	5
Summary jurisdiction See Summary conviction	
contempt of Court, in respect of .....	CCAct s 7
Sureties See <i>Bail Act 1982</i> ; Recognizance	
Surgical operation See Medical	
criminal responsibility with reference to .....	259, 265
inoculation .....	259A
Surrender to be demanded before extreme force used .....	233
Suspected stolen property, possession of .....	428

## T

Subject	Section
Taking, fraudulent, defined .....	371
Tame animals, stealing .....	370
Testimony See Evidence; Perjury	
Theft See Stealing	
Thing—	
capable of being stolen See Stealing .....	370
sent by post, defined .....	1
Threat See also Duress	
assault, may constitute .....	222
carnal connection, to procure .....	192
death caused by .....	272
defined .....	338
demanding property with .....	396, 397

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
dwelling, to injure.....	74
election, at.....	97
execution of deeds, etc, to procure.....	399
extortion by.....	397, 398
false statements as to the existence of.....	338C
generally .....	338
injure, to.....	338
juror, to .....	123
member of Parliament, to .....	61
obtaining entrance into building by, is breaking and entering .....	400
penalty .....	338B
political liberty, interfering with.....	75
sexual offence, consent obtained by .....	319(2)
stealing, with See Robbery .....	392
threatening behaviour, language .....	74A
violence of .....	74
when intending to steal .....	393
when stealing .....	392
from dwelling .....	378(5)(b)
with intent to influence .....	338A
with intent to steal.....	393
witness before Parliament, against.....	58
witness before Royal Commission, against .....	128
written, demanding property by .....	397
Time—	
dispersing, for, after order made to people in—	
riot.....	66
unlawful assembly .....	64
limitation of See Limitation	
night, what is .....	1
oath, for giving information as to unlawful .....	49
Title—	
to land—	
concealing document which is evidence of.....	381, 427
forcible detainer against person having.....	70
having, is no justification of forcible entry .....	69
to property—	
concealing register authenticating .....	379
receiving stolen property after another has acquired, is lawful ....	415
Transfer of property, to defraud creditor .....	527
Trespass, unlawful .....	70A
Trespasser—	
defence of—	
dwelling against .....	244, 254, 255
land against .....	254, 255
to maintain right-of-way .....	256
with claim of right .....	255
moveable property against .....	251



Subject	Section
under claim of right .....	252
without claim of right .....	253
vessel against .....	254, 255
forcible detainer by .....	70
forcible entry by.....	69
name and address, may be asked to give.....	70B
setting dangerous thing to harm.....	305
use of force against See Force .....	251, 256, 441
Trick See Fraud	
Trustee, corruption of See Secret commission	

U

Subject	Section
Umpire, corruption of.....	121
Unauthorised use of computer systems.....	440A
Unauthorised status, procuring or claiming .....	488
Unauthorised use of conveyances See Unlawful use	
Unborn child—	
abortion of .....	199
killing.....	290
surgical operation on.....	259
Undue influence at election .....	98
Unlawful See also Illegal; Unlawful use	
act, with reference to injury to property .....	441, 442
assembly See also Breach of the peace; Riot	
defined .....	62
dispersing.....	64
taking part in.....	63, 64
training to the use of arms, for .....	51(1)(b), (2)
association See Association	
damage.....	445
detention of person suffering from mental disorder.....	337
detention .....	332, 333
entry to place See also Burglary	
possession of thing to facilitate .....	557E
killing, See Killing.....	268, 277
military activities .....	51
oath, to commit offence See Oath.....	47-49
operation of computer system .....	440A
possession See Possession	
publication of child stealing.....	343A
wounding See Wounding.....	294(1), 301(1)
Unlawful use—	
animal owned by another, of.....	429
conveyance (not motor vehicle), of.....	390A
conveyance, of, possession of thing to facilitate .....	557F
motor vehicle, of.....	371A
Unlawfully obtained property, possession of suspected .....	428

**Index**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
Unsoundness of mind—	
criminal responsibility, none in case of .....	27
defined .....	27
drugs, caused by .....	28
intoxication, caused by .....	28
Unwilled act or omission, criminal responsibility for .....	23B
Use of vehicles or aircraft, unauthorised .....	371A, 390A
Using See also Possession; Unlawful use; Uttering	
dangerous thing carelessly .....	266
force See Force	
registered brand with criminal intention .....	384, 427
term “uttering” includes.....	1
Utter, defined.....	1
Uttering—	
document or writing, personation, for purposes of .....	513
forgery and.....	473, 474

**V**

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
Valuable consideration See Secret commission	
Valuable security—	
defined .....	1
execution or destruction of, procuring by threat .....	399(a)
falsification or destruction of, company, of .....	419, 548
procuring the writing of name, etc, on paper, to use as.....	399(b)
stealing, proceeds of .....	373, 374, 378(9)(c)
Value of property, where relevant to charge or penalty .....	378(5), 401(3), 409(2), 426(2), (4), 440A(3), 527(2), 538
Vehicle See also Conveyance; Motor vehicle	
defined .....	1
railway, obstructing .....	462
stealing goods from .....	378(5)(c)
unauthorised use of .....	371A
Vessel Also see Conveyance; Ship	
defined.....	1
navigation of causing death or grievous bodily harm .....	284
Violence See also Assault	
execution of deed, etc, procuring, by .....	399
interfering with political liberty by .....	75
mentally impaired person, by, prevention of .....	243
stealing with See Robbery .....	392
threatening See also Threat.....	74
to person in dwelling with stealing .....	378(5)(b)
Voting See Elections	

## W

Subject	Section
Wall of the sea, river, etc, interfering with .....	458
Warder permitting escape .....	147
Warrant—	
arrest of wrong person under .....	229
arrest without See Arrest	
execution of .....	226
erroneous.....	227
irregular.....	230
issued without jurisdiction .....	228
obstructing officer in .....	151
use of force in .....	231
production of, if required .....	231
search See <i>Criminal Investigation Act 2006</i>	
Water, causing to run into mine.....	456(1)(a)
Weapon See Armed; Instrument; <i>Firearms Act 1973</i> ; <i>Weapons Act 1999</i>	
Western Australia—	
attempt to procure commission of criminal acts out of.....	556
offence occurring partly in.....	12
offence procured in, to be committed out of.....	14
offence procured or counselled by person out of .....	13
sexual offences outside, facilitating .....	187
statutes of, repealed .....	CompAct s 2
stolen goods, bringing, into.....	388, 426
Wharf, interfering with .....	458
Wife See Spouse	
Wild animal, when capable of being stolen .....	370, 372(1)
Wilful murder See Murder	
Wilfully destroy or damage, defined .....	443
Will See also Intention	
concealing.....	380
stealing.....	378(1)
Witness See also Evidence, Depositions	
corruption of .....	130
deceiving .....	131
preventing attendance of .....	133
Parliament, before, threatening .....	58
protection of.....	738
refusing to attend or give evidence before Parliament .....	59
Royal commission, before, threatening.....	128
Woman See Girl; Spouse	
Wounding See also Assault; Bodily harm	
unlawfully.....	301(1)
with intent to do grievous bodily harm, etc .....	294(1)

## ***The Criminal Code***

### **Index**

---

<b>Subject</b>	<b>Section</b>
Writing See also Document; Uttering	
accusation, containing, for purpose of extortion .....	398(3)
false, to affect testimony of witness.....	131
on paper, procuring, to use as valuable security .....	399(b)
seditious See Seditious .....	46
threats in See threats, written	
uttering See Uttering	
Wrongful arrest.....	229